#### INTERNATIONAL TRIBUNAL FOR THE LAW OF THE SEA

# REPORTS OF JUDGMENTS, ADVISORY OPINIONS AND ORDERS

DISPUTE CONCERNING DELIMITATION OF THE MARITIME BOUNDARY BETWEEN BANGLADESH AND MYANMAR IN THE BAY OF BENGAL (BANGLADESH/MYANMAR) List of cases: No. 16

**JUDGMENT OF 14 MARCH 2012** 

# 2012

TRIBUNAL INTERNATIONAL DU DROIT DE LA MER

RECUEIL DES ARRÊTS, AVIS CONSULTATIFS ET ORDONNANCES

DIFFÉREND RELATIF À LA DÉLIMITATION DE LA FRONTIÈRE MARITIME ENTRE LE BANGLADESH ET LE MYANMAR DANS LE GOLFE DU BENGALE (BANGLADESH/MYANMAR) Rôle des affaires : No. 16

ARRÊT DU 14 MARS 2012

# Official citation:

Delimitation of the maritime boundary in the Bay of Bengal (Bangladesh/Myanmar), Judgment, ITLOS Reports 2012, p. 4

-----

# Mode officiel de citation :

Délimitation de la frontière maritime dans le golfe du Bengale (Bangladesh/Myanmar), arrêt, TIDM Recueil 2012, p. 4

14 MARCH 2012 JUDGMENT

DISPUTE CONCERNING DELIMITATION OF THE MARITIME BOUNDARY BETWEEN BANGLADESH AND MYANMAR IN THE BAY OF BENGAL (BANGLADESH/MYANMAR)

DIFFÉREND RELATIF À LA DÉLIMITATION DE LA FRONTIÈRE MARITIME ENTRE LE BANGLADESH ET LE MYANMAR DANS LE GOLFE DU BENGALE (BANGLADESH/MYANMAR)

> 14 MARS 2012 ARRÊT

#### INTERNATIONAL TRIBUNAL FOR THE LAW OF THE SEA



14 March 2012

List of cases: No. 16

# DISPUTE CONCERNING DELIMITATION OF THE MARITIME BOUNDARY BETWEEN BANGLADESH AND MYANMAR IN THE BAY OF BENGAL

(BANGLADESH/MYANMAR)

**JUDGMENT** 

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

I. Procedural history		
II. Submissions of the Parties	31-32	
III. Factual background Regional geography Brief history of the negotiations between	<b>33-39</b> 33-35	
the Parties	36-39	
IV. Subject-matter of the dispute	40	
V. Jurisdiction	41-50	
VI. Applicable law	51-55	
VII. Territorial sea	56-176	
The 1974 and 2008 Agreed Minutes	57-99	
Use of the term "agreement" in article 15 of the		
Convention	70-71	
Terms of the "Agreed Minutes" and circumstances		
of their adoption	72-79	
Full powers	80-85	
Registration	86-87	
Tacit or <i>de facto</i> agreement	100-118	
Estoppel	119-125	
Delimitation of the territorial sea	126-176	
Historic title and other special circumstances	130-152	
Delimitation line	153-169	
Right of passage of ships of Myanmar through the		
territorial sea of Bangladesh around St. Martin's		
Island	170-176	
VIII. Exclusive economic zone and continental		
shelf within 200 nautical miles	177-340	
Single delimitation line	178-181	
Applicable law	182-184	
Relevant coasts	185-205	
Bangladesh's relevant coast	200-202	
Myanmar's relevant coast	203-205	

XII. Operative clauses

BAY OF BENGAL (JUDGMENT OF 14 MARCH 2012)	
Method of delimitation	206-240
Establishment of the provisional equidistance line	241-274
Selection of base points	241-266
Construction of the provisional equidistance line	267-274
Relevant circumstances	275-322
Concavity and cut-off effect	279-297
St. Martin's Island	298-319
Bengal depositional system	320-322
Adjustment of the provisional equidistance line	323-336
Delimitation line	337-340
IX. Continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles	341-476
Jurisdiction to delimit the continental shelf in	
its entirety	341-394
Exercise of jurisdiction	364-394
Entitlement	395-449
Entitlement and delimitation	397-423
Meaning of natural prolongation	424-438
Determination of entitlements	439-449
Delimitation of the continental shelf beyond	
200 nautical miles	450-462
Delimitation line	461-462
"Grey area"	463-476
X. Disproportionality test	477-499
XI. Description of the delimitation line	500-505

6

506

Present:

President IESUS; Vice-President TÜRK; Judges MAROTTA RANGEL, YANKOV, NELSON, CHANDRASEKHARA RAO, AKL, WOLFRUM, TREVES, NDIAYE, COT, LUCKY, PAWLAK, YANAI, KATEKA, HOFFMANN, GAO, BOUGUETAIA, GOLITSYN, PAIK; Judges ad hoc MENSAH, OXMAN; Registrar GAUTIER.

In the Dispute concerning Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary between Bangladesh and Myanmar in the Bay of Bengal

#### hetween

The People's Republic of Bangladesh,

represented by

H.E. Ms Dipu Moni, Minister of Foreign Affairs,

as Agent;

Mr Md. Khurshed Alam, Rear Admiral (Ret'd), Additional Secretary, Ministry of Foreign Affairs,

as Deputy Agent;

and

H.E. Mr Mohamed Mijraul Quayes, Foreign Secretary, Ministry of Foreign Affairs,

H.E. Mr Mosud Mannan, Ambassador of the People's Republic of Bangladesh to the Federal Republic of Germany,

Mr Payam Akhavan, Professor of International Law, McGill University, Canada, Member of the Bar of New York, United States of America,

Mr Alan Boyle, Professor of International Law, University of Edinburgh, Member of the Bar of England and Wales, United Kingdom,

Mr James Crawford, S.C., F.B.A., Whewell Professor of International Law, University of Cambridge, United Kingdom, Member of the Bar of England and Wales, United Kingdom, Member of the Institut de droit international,

Mr Lawrence H. Martin, Foley Hoag LLP, Member of the Bars of the United States Supreme Court, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and the District of Columbia, United States of America,

Mr Lindsay Parson, Director, Maritime Zone Solutions Ltd., United Kingdom, Mr Paul S. Reichler, Foley Hoag LLP, Member of the Bars of the United States Supreme Court and the District of Columbia, United States of America,

Mr Philippe Sands, Q.C., Professor of International Law, University College London, Member of the Bar of England and Wales, United Kingdom,

#### as Counsel and Advocates;

Mr Md. Gomal Sarwar, Director General, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Mr Jamal Uddin Ahmed, Assistant Secretary, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Ms Shahanara Monica, Assistant Secretary, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Mr M. R. I. Abedin, Lt. Cdr., System Analyst, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Mr Robin Cleverly, Law of the Sea Consultant, United Kingdom Hydrographic Office, United Kingdom,

Mr Scott Edmonds, Cartographic Consultant, International Mapping, United States of America,

Mr Thomas Frogh, Senior Cartographer, International Mapping, United States of America,

Mr Robert W. Smith, Geographic Consultant, United States of America,

as Advisers:

Mr Joseph R. Curray, Professor of Geology, Emeritus, Scripps Institution of Oceanography, University of California, United States of America,

Mr Hermann Kudrass, Former Director and Professor (Retired), German Federal Institute for Geosciences and Natural Resources (BGR), Germany,

### as Independent Experts;

Ms Solène Guggisberg, Ph.D. Candidate, International Max Planck Research School for Maritime Affairs, Germany,

Mr Vivek Krishnamurthy, Foley Hoag LLP, Member of the Bars of New York and the District of Columbia, United States of America,

Mr Bjarni Már Magnússon, Ph.D. Candidate, University of Edinburgh, United Kingdom,

Mr Yuri Parkhomenko, Foley Hoag LLP, United States of America,

Mr Remi Reichhold, Research Assistant, Matrix Chambers, London, United Kingdom,

as Junior Counsel,

#### and

## The Republic of the Union of Myanmar,

represented by

H.E. Mr Tun Shin, Attorney General,

as Agent;

Ms Hla Myo Nwe, Deputy Director General, Consular and Legal Affairs Department, Ministry of Foreign Affairs,

Mr Kyaw San, Deputy Director General, Attorney General's Office of the Republic of the Union of Myanmar,

as Deputy Agents;

and

Mr Mathias Forteau, Professor, University of Paris Ouest, Nanterre La Défense, France,

Mr Coalter Lathrop, Attorney-Adviser, Sovereign Geographic, Member of the North Carolina Bar, United States of America.

Mr Daniel Müller, Consultant in Public International Law, Researcher, Centre de droit international de Nanterre (CEDIN), University of Paris Ouest, Nanterre La Défense, France,

Mr Alain Pellet, Professor, University of Paris Ouest, Nanterre La Défense, France, Member and former Chairman of the International Law Commission. Associate Member of the Institut de droit international.

Mr Benjamin Samson, Researcher, Centre de droit international de Nanterre (CEDIN), University of Paris Ouest, Nanterre La Défense, France,

Mr Eran Sthoeger, LL.M., New York University School of Law, United States of America.

Sir Michael Wood, K.C.M.G., Member of the English Bar, United Kingdom, Member of the International Law Commission.

as Counsel and Advocates:

H.E. Mr U Tin Win, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the Republic of the Union of Myanmar to the Federal Republic of Germany,

Mr Min Thein Tint, Captain, Commanding Officer, Myanmar Naval Hydrographic Center,

Mr Thura Oo, Pro-Rector of the Meiktila University, Myanmar,

Mr Maung Maung Myint, Counselor, Embassy of the Republic of the Union of Myanmar to the Federal Republic of Germany,

Mr Kyaw Htin Lin, First Secretary, Embassy of the Republic of the Union of Myanmar to the Federal Republic of Germany,

Ms Khin Oo Hlaing, First Secretary, Embassy of the Republic of the Union of Myanmar to the Kingdom of Belgium,

Mr Mang Hau Thang, Assistant Director, International Law and Treaties Division, Consular and Legal Affairs Department, Ministry of Foreign Affairs,

Ms Tin Myo Nwe, Attaché, International Law and Treaties Division, Consular and Legal Affairs Department, Ministry of Foreign Affairs,

Ms Héloïse Bajer-Pellet, Lawyer, Member of the Paris Bar, France,

Mr Octavian Buzatu, Hydrographer, Romania,

Ms Tessa Barsac, Master, University of Paris Ouest, Nanterre La Défense, France,

Mr David Swanson, Cartography Consultant, United States of America,

Mr Bjørn Kunoy, Doctoral Candidate, Université Paris Ouest, Nanterre-La Défense, France,

Mr David P. Riesenberg, LL.M., Duke University School of Law, United States of America,

as Advisers,

THE TRIBUNAL.

composed as above,

after deliberation,

delivers the following Judgment:

# I. Procedural history

1. The Minister of Foreign Affairs of the People's Republic of Bangladesh, by a letter dated 13 December 2009, notified the President of the Tribunal that, on 8 October 2009, the Government of Bangladesh had instituted arbitral proceedings against the Union of Myanmar (now the Republic of the Union of Myanmar, see paragraph 18) pursuant to Annex VII of the United Nations Convention on

the Law of the Sea (hereinafter "the Convention") "to secure the full and satisfactory delimitation of Bangladesh's maritime boundaries with [...] Myanmar in the territorial sea, the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf in accordance with international law". This letter was filed with the Registry of the Tribunal on 14 December 2009.

2. By the same letter, the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Bangladesh notified the President of the Tribunal of declarations made under article 287 of the Convention by Myanmar and Bangladesh on 4 November 2009 and 12 December 2009, respectively, concerning the settlement of the dispute between the two Parties relating to the delimitation of their maritime boundary in the Bay of Bengal. The letter stated:

[g]iven Bangladesh's and Myanmar's mutual consent to the jurisdiction of ITLOS, and in accordance with the provisions of UNCLOS Article 287(4), Bangladesh considers that your distinguished Tribunal is now the only forum for the resolution of the parties' dispute.

On that basis, the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Bangladesh invited the Tribunal "to exercise jurisdiction over the maritime boundary dispute between Bangladesh and Myanmar".

#### 3. The declaration of Myanmar stated:

In accordance with Article 287, paragraph 1, of the 1982 United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea (UNCLOS), the Government of the Union of Myanmar hereby declares that it accepts the jurisdiction of the International Tribunal for the Law of the Sea for the settlement of dispute between the Union of Myanmar and the People's Republic of Bangladesh relating to the delimitation of maritime boundary between the two countries in the Bay of Bengal.

#### 4. The declaration of Bangladesh stated:

Pursuant to Article 287, paragraph 1, of the 1982 United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea, the Government of the People's Republic of Bangladesh declares that it accepts the jurisdiction of the International Tribunal for the Law of the Sea for the settlement of the dispute between the People's Republic of Bangladesh and the Union of Myanmar relating to the delimitation of their maritime boundary in the Bay of Bengal.

- 5. In view of the above-mentioned declarations, and the letter of the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Bangladesh dated 13 December 2009 referred to in paragraphs 1 and 2, the case was entered in the List of cases as Case No. 16 on 14 December 2009. On that same date, the Registrar, pursuant to article 24, paragraph 2, of the Statute of the Tribunal (hereinafter "the Statute"), transmitted a certified copy of the notification made by Bangladesh to the Government of Myanmar.
- 6. By a letter dated 17 December 2009, the Registrar notified the Secretary-General of the United Nations of the institution of proceedings. By a note verbale dated 22 December 2009, the Registrar also notified the States Parties to the Convention, in accordance with article 24, paragraph 3, of the Statute.
- 7. By a letter dated 22 December 2009, the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Bangladesh, acting as Agent in the case, informed the President of the Tribunal of the designation of Mr Md. Khurshed Alam, Additional Secretary, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, as the Deputy Agent of Bangladesh. By a note verbale dated 23 December 2009, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Myanmar informed the Tribunal of the appointment of Mr Tun Shin, Attorney General, as Agent, and Ms Hla Myo Nwe, Deputy Director General, Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and Mr Nyan Naing Win, Deputy Director, Attorney General's Office, as Deputy Agents. Subsequently, by a letter dated 24 May 2011, the Agent of Myanmar informed the Tribunal that Myanmar had appointed Mr Kyaw San, Deputy Director General, Attorney General's Office, as Deputy Agent in place of Mr Nyan Naing Win.
- 8. By a letter dated 14 January 2010, the Ambassador of Myanmar to Germany transmitted a letter from the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Myanmar of the same date, in which Myanmar informed the Registrar that it had "transmitted the Declaration to withdraw its previous declaration accepting the jurisdiction of ITLOS made on 4 November 2009 by the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Myanmar, to the Secretary-General of the United Nations on 14th January 2010". On the same date, the Registrar transmitted a copy of the aforementioned letters to Bangladesh.
- 9. In a letter dated 18 January 2010 addressed to the Registrar, the Deputy Agent of Bangladesh stated that Myanmar's withdrawal of its declaration of acceptance of the Tribunal's jurisdiction did "not in any way affect proceedings regarding the dispute that have already commenced before ITLOS, or the jurisdiction of ITLOS with regard to such proceedings". In this regard, Bangladesh referred to article 287, paragraphs 6 and 7, of the Convention.

- 10. Consultations were held by the President with the representatives of the Parties on 25 and 26 January 2010 to ascertain their views regarding questions of procedure in respect of the case. In this context, it was noted that, for the reasons indicated in paragraph 5, the case had been entered in the List of cases as Case No. 16. The representatives of the Parties concurred that 14 December 2009 was to be considered the date of institution of proceedings before the Tribunal.
- 11. In accordance with articles 59 and 61 of the Rules of the Tribunal (hereinafter "the Rules"), the President, having ascertained the views of the Parties, by Order dated 28 January 2010, fixed the following time-limits for the filing of the pleadings in the case: 1 July 2010 for the Memorial of Bangladesh and 1 December 2010 for the Counter-Memorial of Myanmar. The Registrar forthwith transmitted a copy of the Order to the Parties. The Memorial and the Counter-Memorial were duly filed within the time-limits so fixed.
- 12. Pursuant to articles 59 and 61 of the Rules, the views of the Parties having been ascertained by the President, the Tribunal, by Order dated 17 March 2010, authorized the submission of a Reply by Bangladesh and a Rejoinder by Myanmar and fixed 15 March 2011 and 1 July 2011, respectively, as the time-limits for the filing of those pleadings. The Registrar forthwith transmitted a copy of the Order to the Parties. The Reply and the Rejoinder were duly filed within the time-limits so fixed.
- 13. Since the Tribunal does not include upon the bench a member of the nationality of the Parties, each of the Parties availed itself of its right under article 17 of the Statute to choose a judge *ad hoc*. Bangladesh, by its letter dated 13 December 2009 referred to in paragraph 1, chose Mr Vaughan Lowe and Myanmar, by a letter dated 12 August 2010, chose Mr Bernard H. Oxman to sit as judges *ad hoc* in the case. No objection to the choice of Mr Lowe as judge *ad hoc* was raised by Myanmar, and no objection to the choice of Mr Oxman as judge *ad hoc* was raised by Bangladesh, and no objection appeared to the Tribunal itself. Consequently, the Parties were informed by letters from the Registrar dated 12 May 2010 and 20 September 2010, respectively, that Mr Lowe and Mr Oxman would be admitted to participate in the proceedings as judges *ad hoc*, after having made the solemn declaration required under article 9 of the Rules.
- 14. By a letter dated 1 September 2010, Mr Lowe informed the President that he was not in a position to act as a judge *ad hoc* in the case.

- 15. By a letter dated 13 September 2010, pursuant to article 19, paragraph 4, of the Rules, the Deputy Agent of Bangladesh informed the Registrar of Bangladesh's choice of Mr Thomas Mensah as judge *ad hoc* in the case, to replace Mr Lowe. Since no objection to the choice of Mr Mensah as judge *ad hoc* was raised by Myanmar, and no objection appeared to the Tribunal itself, the Registrar informed the Parties by a letter dated 26 October 2010 that Mr Mensah would be admitted to participate in the proceedings as judge *ad hoc*, after having made the solemn declaration required under article 9 of the Rules.
- 16. On 16 February 2011, the President held consultations with the representatives of the Parties regarding the organization of the hearing, in accordance with article 45 of the Rules.
- 17. By a letter dated 22 July 2011 addressed to the Registrar, the Consul-General of Japan in Hamburg requested that copies of the written pleadings be made available to Japan. The views of the Parties having been ascertained by the President, the requested copies were made available, pursuant to article 67, paragraph 1, of the Rules, by a letter dated 22 August 2011 from the Registrar to the Consul-General of Japan.
- 18. By a note verbale dated 15 August 2011, the Embassy of Myanmar in Berlin informed the Registry that the name of the country had been changed from the "Union of Myanmar" to the "Republic of the Union of Myanmar" as of March 2011.
- 19. The President, having ascertained the views of the Parties, by an Order dated 19 August 2011, fixed 8 September 2011 as the date for the opening of the oral proceedings.
- 20. At a public sitting held on 5 September 2011, Mr Thomas Mensah, Judge *ad hoc* chosen by Bangladesh, and Mr Bernard H. Oxman, Judge *ad hoc* chosen by Myanmar, made the solemn declaration required under article 9 of the Rules.
- 21. In accordance with article 68 of the Rules, the Tribunal held initial deliberations on 5, 6 and 7 September 2011 to enable judges to exchange views concerning the written pleadings and the conduct of the case. On 7 September 2011, it decided, pursuant to article 76, paragraph 1, of the Rules, to communicate to the Parties two questions which it wished them specially to address. These questions read as follows:
  - 1. Without prejudice to the question whether the Tribunal has jurisdiction to delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles, would the Parties

expand on their views with respect to the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles?

- 2. Given the history of discussions between them on the issue, would the Parties clarify their position regarding the right of passage of ships of Myanmar through the territorial sea of Bangladesh around St. Martin's Island?
- 22. On 7 September 2011, the President held consultations with the representatives of the Parties to ascertain their views regarding the hearing and transmitted to them the questions referred to in paragraph 21.
- 23. Prior to the opening of the oral proceedings, on 7 September 2011, the Agent of Bangladesh communicated information required under paragraph 14 of the Guidelines concerning the Preparation and Presentation of Cases before the Tribunal.
- 24. The Agent of Myanmar communicated information required under paragraph 14 of the Guidelines concerning the Preparation and Presentation of Cases before the Tribunal on 9 September 2011 and additional information on 14 September 2011.
- 25. From 8 to 24 September 2011, the Tribunal held 15 public sittings. At these sittings, the Tribunal was addressed by the following:

For Bangladesh:

H.E. Ms Dipu Moni, Mr Md. Khurshed Alam, as Agent and Deputy Agent;

H.E. Mr Mohamed Mijraul Quayes, Mr Payam Akhavan, Mr Alan Boyle, Mr James Crawford, Mr Lawrence H. Martin, Mr Lindsay Parson, Mr Paul S. Reichler, Mr Philippe Sands, as Counsel and Advocates.

For Myanmar:

H.E. Mr Tun Shin, as Agent;

Mr Mathias Forteau,
Mr Coalter Lathrop,
Mr Daniel Müller,
Mr Alain Pellet,
Mr Benjamin Samson,
Mr Eran Sthoeger,
Sir Michael Wood,
as Counsel and Advocates

- 26. In the course of the oral proceedings, the Parties displayed a number of slides, including maps, charts and excerpts from documents, and animations on video monitors. Electronic copies of these documents were filed with the Registry by the Parties.
- 27. The hearing was broadcast over the internet as a webcast.
- 28. Pursuant to article 67, paragraph 2, of the Rules, copies of the pleadings and the documents annexed thereto were made accessible to the public on the opening of the oral proceedings.
- 29. In accordance with article 86 of the Rules, verbatim records of each hearing were prepared by the Registrar in the official languages of the Tribunal used during the hearing. Copies of the transcripts of such records were circulated to the judges sitting in the case and to the Parties. The transcripts were made available to the public in electronic form.
- 30. President Jesus, whose term of office as President expired on 30 September 2011, continued to preside over the Tribunal in the present case until completion, pursuant to article 16, paragraph 2, of the Rules. In accordance with article 17 of the Rules, Judges Yankov and Treves, whose term of office expired on 30 September 2011, having participated in the meeting mentioned in article 68 of the Rules, continued to sit in the case until its completion. Judge Caminos, whose term of office also expired on 30 September 2011, was prevented by illness from participating in the proceedings.

#### II. Submissions of the Parties

31. In their written pleadings, the Parties presented the following submissions:

In its Memorial and its Reply, Bangladesh requested the Tribunal to adjudge and declare that:

1. The maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Myanmar in the territorial sea shall be that line first agreed between them in 1974 and reaffirmed in 2008. The coordinates for each of the seven points comprising the delimitation are:

No.	Latitude	Longitude
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.	20° 42' 15.8" N 20° 40' 00.5" N 20° 38' 53.5" N 20° 37' 23.5" N 20° 35' 53.5" N 20° 33' 40.5" N 20° 22' 56.6" N	92° 22' 07.2" E 92° 21' 5.2" E 92° 22' 39.2" E 92° 23' 57.2" E 92° 25' 04.2" E 92° 25' 49.2" E 92° 24' 24.2" E

- 2. From Point 7, the maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Myanmar follows a line with a geodesic azimuth of 215° to the point located at 17° 25' 50.7" N - 90° 15' 49.0" E; and
- 3. From that point, the maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Myanmar follows the contours of the 200 M limit drawn from Myanmar's normal baselines to the point located at 15° 42′ 54.1" N - 90° 13′ 50.1" E.

(All points referenced are referred to WGS 84.)

In its Counter-Memorial and its Rejoinder, Myanmar requested the Tribunal to adjudge and declare that:

1. The single maritime boundary between Myanmar and Bangladesh runs from Point A to Point G as follows:

Point	Latitude	Longitude
A	20° 42' 15.8" N	92° 22' 07.2" E
В	20° 41' 03.4" N	92° 20' 12.9" E
Bı	20° 39' 53.6" N	92° 21' 07.1" E
B <sub>2</sub>	20° 38' 09.5" N	92° 22' 40.6" E
В3	20° 36' 43.0" N	92° 23' 58.0" E
B4	20° 35' 28.4" N	92° 24' 54.5" E
B5	20° 33' 07.7" N	92° 25' 44.8" E
C	20° 30' 42.8" N	92° 25' 23.9" E
D	20° 28' 20.0" N	92° 19' 31.6" E
E	20° 26' 42.4" N	92° 09' 53.6" E
F	20° 13' 06.3" N	92° 00'07.6" E
G	19° 45′ 36.7″ N	91° 32'38.1" E

(The co-ordinates are referred to WGS 84 datum)

2. From Point G, the boundary line continues along the equidistance line in a south-west direction following a geodetic azimuth of 231° 37′ 50.9″ until it reaches the area where the rights of a third State may be affected.

The Republic of the Union of Myanmar reserves its right to supplement or to amend these submissions in the course of the present proceedings.

32. In accordance with article 75, paragraph 2, of the Rules, the following final submissions were presented by the Parties during the oral proceedings:

On behalf of Bangladesh, at the hearing on 22 September 2011:

- [O]n the basis of the facts and arguments set out in our Reply and during these oral proceedings, Bangladesh requests the Tribunal to adjudge and declare that:
- (1) The maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Myanmar in the territorial sea shall be that line first agreed between them in 1974 and reaffirmed in 2008. The coordinates for each of the seven points comprising the delimitation are those set forth in our written Submissions in the Memorial and Reply;
- (2) From Point 7, the maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Myanmar follows a line with a geodesic azimuth of 215° to the point located at the coordinates set forth in paragraph 2 of the Submissions as set out in the Reply; and
- (3) From that point, the maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Myanmar follows the contours of the 200-M limit drawn from Myanmar's normal baselines to the point located at the coordinates set forth in paragraph 3 of the Submissions as set out in the Reply.

On behalf of Myanmar, at the hearing on 24 September 2011:

Having regard to the facts and law set out in the Counter-Memorial and the Rejoinder, and at the oral hearing, the Republic of the Union of Myanmar requests the Tribunal to adjudge and declare that:

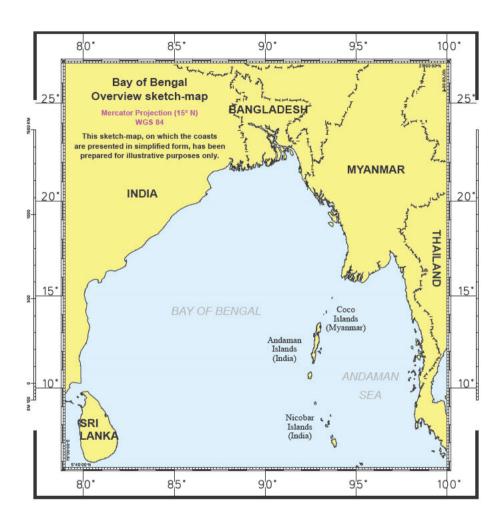
1. The single maritime boundary between Myanmar and Bangladesh runs from point A to point G, as set out in the Rejoinder. [...]

2. From point G, the boundary line continues along the equidistance line in a south-west direction following a geodetic azimuth of  $231^{\circ}$  37 50.9" until it reaches the area where the rights of a third State may be affected.

### III. Factual Background

Regional geography (see overview sketch-map on page 20)

- 33. The maritime area to be delimited in the present case lies in the northeastern part of the Bay of Bengal. This Bay is situated in the northeastern Indian Ocean, covering an area of approximately 2.2 million square kilometres, and is bordered by Sri Lanka, India, Bangladesh and Myanmar.
- 34. Bangladesh is situated to the north and northeast of the Bay of Bengal. Its land territory borders India and Myanmar and covers an area of approximately 147,000 square kilometres.
- 35. Myanmar is situated to the east of the Bay of Bengal. Its land territory borders Bangladesh, India, China, Laos and Thailand and covers an area of approximately 678,000 square kilometres.



### Brief history of the negotiations between the Parties

- 36. Prior to the institution of these proceedings, negotiations on the delimitation of the maritime boundary were held between Bangladesh and Myanmar from 1974 to 2010. Eight rounds of talks took place between 1974 and 1986 and six rounds between 2008 and 2010.
- 37. During the second round of talks, held in Dhaka between 20 and 25 November 1974, the heads of the two delegations, on 23 November 1974, signed the "Agreed Minutes between the Bangladesh Delegation and the Burmese Delegation regarding the Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary between the Two Countries" (hereinafter "the 1974 Agreed Minutes"; see paragraph 57).
- 38. On the resumption of the talks in 2008, at the first round held in Dhaka from 31 March to 1 April 2008, the heads of delegations on 1 April 2008, signed the "Agreed Minutes of the meeting held between the Bangladesh Delegation and the Myanmar Delegation regarding the delimitation of the Maritime Boundaries between the two countries" (hereinafter "the 2008 Agreed Minutes"; see paragraph 58).
- 39. In the summary of discussions signed by the heads of the delegations at the fifth round, held in Chittagong on 8 and 9 January 2010, it was noted that Bangladesh had already initiated arbitration proceedings under Annex VII to the Convention.

## IV. Subject-matter of the dispute

40. The dispute concerns the delimitation of the maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Myanmar in the Bay of Bengal with respect to the territorial sea, the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf.

#### V. Jurisdiction

41. Bangladesh observes that the Parties have expressly recognized the jurisdiction of the Tribunal over the dispute, as reflected in their declarations made under article 287. It states that "the subject-matter of the dispute is exclusively concerned with the provisions of UNCLOS and thus falls entirely within ITLOS jurisdiction as agreed by the parties".

- 42. Bangladesh asserts that its "claim is based on the provisions of UNCLOS as applied to the relevant facts, including but not limited to UNCLOS Articles 15, 74, 76 and 83" and that "[t]hese provisions relate to the delimitation of the territorial sea, exclusive economic zone and continental shelf, including the outer continental shelf beyond 200" nautical miles (hereinafter "nm").
- 43. Bangladesh states that the Tribunal's jurisdiction to delimit the maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Myanmar in respect of all the maritime areas in dispute, including the part of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured (hereinafter "the continental shelf beyond 200 nm") is recognized under the Convention and concludes that the Tribunal's jurisdiction in regard to the dispute between Bangladesh and Myanmar is plainly established.
- 44. Myanmar notes that the two Parties in their declarations under article 287, paragraph 1, of the Convention accepted the jurisdiction of the Tribunal to settle the dispute relating to the delimitation of their maritime boundary in the Bay of Bengal. It states that the dispute before this Tribunal concerns the delimitation of the territorial sea, the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf of Myanmar and Bangladesh in the Bay of Bengal.
- 45. Myanmar does not dispute that, "as a matter of principle, the delimitation of the continental shelf, including the shelf beyond 200 [nm], could fall within the jurisdiction of the Tribunal". However, it submits that "in the present case, the Tribunal does not have jurisdiction with regard to the continental shelf beyond 200 [nm]". In this regard Myanmar contends that, even if the Tribunal were to decide that it has jurisdiction to delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 nm, it would not be appropriate for the Tribunal to exercise that jurisdiction in the present case.

\* \* \*

46. The Tribunal notes that Bangladesh and Myanmar are States Parties to the Convention. Bangladesh ratified the Convention on 27 July 2001 and the Convention entered into force for Bangladesh on 26 August 2001. Myanmar ratified the Convention on 21 May 1996 and the Convention entered into force for Myanmar on 20 June 1996.

- 47. The Tribunal observes that Myanmar and Bangladesh, by their declarations under article 287, paragraph 1, of the Convention, quoted in paragraphs 3 and 4, accepted the jurisdiction of the Tribunal for the settlement of the dispute between them relating to the delimitation of their maritime boundary in the Bay of Bengal and that these declarations were in force at the time proceedings before the Tribunal were instituted on 14 December 2009.
- 48. Pursuant to article 288, paragraph 1, of the Convention and article 21 of the Statute, the jurisdiction of the Tribunal comprises all disputes and all applications submitted to it in accordance with the Convention. In the view of the Tribunal, the present dispute entails the interpretation and application of the relevant provisions of the Convention, in particular articles 15, 74, 76 and 83 thereof
- 49. The Tribunal further observes that the Parties agree that the Tribunal has jurisdiction to adjudicate the dispute relating to the delimitation of the territorial sea, the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf within 200 nm from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured (hereinafter "the continental shelf within 200 nm").
- 50. Accordingly, the Tribunal concludes that it has jurisdiction to delimit the maritime boundary between the Parties in the territorial sea, the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf within 200 nm. The Tribunal will deal with the issue of its jurisdiction with respect to the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm in paragraphs 341-394.

# VI. Applicable law

- 51. Article 23 of the Statute states: "The Tribunal shall decide all disputes and applications in accordance with article 293" of the Convention.
- 52. Article 293, paragraph 1, of the Convention states: "A court or tribunal having jurisdiction under this section shall apply this Convention and other rules of international law not incompatible with this Convention".
- 53. The Parties agree that the applicable law is the Convention and other rules of international law not incompatible with it.

54. Articles 15, 74 and 83 of the Convention establish the law applicable to the delimitation of the territorial sea, the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf, respectively. As the present case relates, *inter alia*, to the delimitation of the continental shelf, article 76 of the Convention is also of particular importance.

55. The provisions of articles 15, 74, 76 and 83 of the Convention will be examined by the Tribunal in the relevant sections of this Judgment relating to the delimitation of the territorial sea, the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf.

#### VII. Territorial sea

56. In dealing with the delimitation of the territorial sea, the Tribunal will first address the issue of whether the Parties have in fact delimited their territorial sea, either by signing the Agreed Minutes of 1974 and 2008 or by tacit agreement. The Tribunal will also examine whether the conduct of the Parties may be said to have created a situation of estoppel.

The 1974 and 2008 Agreed Minutes

57. As noted in paragraph 36, the Parties held discussions from 1974 to 2010 on the delimitation of maritime areas between them, including the territorial sea. During the second round of these discussions, the head of the delegation of Burma (now the Republic of the Union of Myanmar), Commodore Chit Hlaing, and the head of the Bangladesh delegation, Ambassador K.M. Kaiser, signed the 1974 Agreed Minutes which read as follows:

Agreed Minutes between the Bangladesh Delegation and the Burmese Delegation regarding the Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary between the Two Countries

1. The delegations of Bangladesh and Burma held discussions on the question of delimiting the maritime boundary between the two countries in Rangoon (4 to 6 September 1974) and in Dacca (20 to 25 November 1974). The discussions took place in an atmosphere of great cordiality, friendship and mutual understanding.

- 2. With respect to the delimitation of the first sector of the maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Burma, i.e., the territorial waters boundary, the two delegations agreed as follows:
- I. The boundary will be formed by a line extending seaward from Boundary Point No. 1 in the Naaf River to the point of intersection of arcs of 12 [nm] from the southernmost tip of St. Martin's Island and the nearest point on the coast of the Burmese mainland, connecting the intermediate points, which are the mid-points between the nearest points on the coast of St. Martin's Island and the coast of the Burmese mainland.

The general alignment of the boundary mentioned above is illustrated on Special Chart No. 114 annexed to these minutes.

- II. The final coordinates of the turning points for delimiting the boundary of the territorial waters as agreed above will be fixed on the basis of the data collected by a joint survey.
- 3. The Burmese delegation in the course of the discussions in Dacca stated that their Government's agreement to delimit the territorial waters boundary in the manner set forth in para 2 above is subject to a guarantee that Burmese ships would have the right of free and unimpeded navigation through Bangladesh waters around St. Martin's Island to and from the Burmese sector of the Naaf River.
- 4. The Bangladesh delegation expressed the approval of their Government regarding the territorial waters boundary referred to in para 2. The Bangladesh delegation had taken note of the position of the Burmese Government regarding the guarantee of free and unimpeded navigation by Burmese vessels mentioned in para 3 above.
- 5. Copies of a draft Treaty on the delimitation of the territorial waters boundary were given to the Burmese delegation by the Bangladesh delegation on 20 November 1974 for eliciting views from the Burmese Government.
- 6. With respect to the delimitation of the second sector of the Bangladesh-Burma maritime boundary, i.e., the Economic Zone and Continental Shelf boundary, the two delegations discussed and considered various principles and rules applicable in that regard. They agreed to continue discussions in the matter with a view to arriving at a mutually acceptable boundary.

(Signed) (Signed)

(Commodore Chit Hlaing) (Ambassador K.M. Kaiser) Leader of the Burmese Leader of the Bangladesh

Delegation Delegation

Dated, November 23, 1974. Dated, November 23, 1974.

58. During the first round of the resumed discussions, the head of the Myanmar delegation, Commodore Maung Oo Lwin, and the head of the Bangladesh delegation, Mr M.A.K. Mahmood, Additional Foreign Secretary, signed the 2008 Agreed Minutes, which read as follows:

Agreed Minutes of the meeting held between the Bangladesh Delegation and the Myanmar Delegation regarding the delimitation of the Maritime Boundaries between the two countries

- 1. The Delegations of Bangladesh and Myanmar held discussions on the delimitation of the maritime boundary between the two countries in Dhaka from  $_{31}$  March to  $_{1}^{\rm st}$  April, 2008. The discussions took place in an atmosphere of cordiality, friendship and understanding.
- 2. Both sides discussed the ad-hoc understanding on chart 114 of 1974 and both sides agreed ad-referendum that the word "unimpeded" in paragraph 3 of the November 23, 1974 Agreed Minutes, be replaced with "Innocent Passage through the territorial sea shall take place in conformity with the UNCLOS, 1982 and shall be based on reciprocity in each other's waters".
- 3. Instead of chart 114, as referred to in the ad-hoc understanding both sides agreed to plot the following coordinates as agreed in 1974 of the ad-hoc understanding on a more recent and internationally recognized chart, namely, Admiralty Chart No. 817, conducting joint inspection instead of previously agreed joint survey:

#### BAY OF BENGAL (JUDGMENT OF 14 MARCH 2012)

Serial No.	Latitude	Longitude
1.	20° -42' -12.3" N	092° -22' -18" E
2.	20° -39' -57" N	092° -21' -16" E
3.	20° -38' -50" N	092° -22' -50" E
4.	20° -37' -20" N	092° -24' -08" E
5.	20° -35' -50" N	092° -25' -15" E
6.	20° -33' -37" N	092° -26' -00" E
7.	20° -22' -53" N	092° -24' -35" E

Other terms of the agreed minutes of the 1974 will remain the same.

- 4. As a starting point for the delimitation of the EEZ and Continental Shelf, Bangladesh side proposed the intersecting point of the two 12 [nm] arcs (Territorial Sea limits from respective coastlines) drawn from the southernmost point of St. Martin's Island and Myanmar mainland as agreed in 1974, or any point on the line connecting the St. Martin's Island and Oyster Island after giving due effect i.e. 3:1 ratio in favour of St. Martin's Island to Oyster Island. Bangladesh side referred to the Article 121 of the UNCLOS, 1982 and other jurisprudence regarding status of islands and rocks and Oyster Island is not entitled to EEZ and Continental Shelf. Bangladesh side also reiterated about the full effects of St. Martin's Island as per regime of Islands as stipulated in Article 121 of the UNCLOS, 1982.
- 5. Myanmar side proposed that the starting point for the EEZ and Continental Shelf could be the mid point on the line connecting the St. Martin's Island and Oyster Island. Myanmar side referred to Article 7(4), 15, 74, 83 and cited relevant cases and the fact that proportionality of the two coastlines should be considered. Myanmar also stated that Myanmar has given full effect to St. Martin's Island which was opposite to Myanmar mainland and that Oyster Island should enjoy full effect, since it has inhabitants and has a lighthouse, otherwise, Myanmar side would need to review the full-effect that it had accorded to St. Martin's Island.

- 6. The two sides also discussed and considered various equitable principles and rules applicable in maritime delimitation and State practices.
- 7. They agreed to continue discussions in the matter with a view to arriving at a mutually acceptable maritime boundary in Myanmar at mutually convenient dates.

(Signed)
Commodore Maung Oo Lwin
Leader of the Myanmar Delegation
Leader of the Bangladesh Delegation

(Signed)
M.A.K. Mahmood
Additional Foreign Secretary
Dated: April 1, 2008 Dhaka

- 59. The Tribunal will now consider the position of the Parties on the Agreed Minutes.
- 60. In its final submissions Bangladesh requests the Tribunal to adjudge and declare, *inter alia*, that the maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Myanmar in the territorial sea shall be the line first agreed between them in 1974 and reaffirmed in 2008.
- 61. According to Bangladesh, the Parties reached agreement in November 1974, at their second round of negotiations. It maintains that the two delegations confirmed the terms of their agreement and gave it clear expression by jointly plotting the agreed line on Special Chart No. 114, which was signed by the heads of both delegations. It also observes that, subsequently, "the Parties' agreement was reduced to writing" in the form of the 1974 Agreed Minutes.
- 62. Bangladesh recalls that, during the negotiations in 1974, it presented a draft treaty to Myanmar. Bangladesh states that Myanmar did not sign this document, not because it disagreed with the line, but because it preferred to incorporate the Parties' agreement into a comprehensive maritime delimitation treaty including the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf.
- 63. According to Bangladesh, "[i]n the years that followed, the territorial sea was treated as a settled issue by both Parties", and "[n]either Party raised any concerns or suggested a different approach". It states that "[o]nly in September 2008, 34 years after the adoption of the 1974 agreement, did Myanmar for the first time suggest that the agreement was no longer in force".

64. In the view of Bangladesh, the 1974 Agreed Minutes were "intended to be and [are] valid, binding, and effective". Bangladesh states that these Minutes created rights and obligations on both States and therefore constitute an "agreement" within the meaning of article 15 of the Convention. Bangladesh adds that "[i]ndeed, the Agreed Minutes of 1974 specifically use that very term in referring to Myanmar's 'agreement' to the delimitation of the territorial sea". For similar reasons, Bangladesh considers that the 2008 Agreed Minutes also embody an agreement of a binding nature.

65. For its part, Myanmar denies the existence of an agreement between the Parties within the meaning of article 15 of the Convention, arguing that it is clear from both "the form and the language" of the 1974 Agreed Minutes that "the so-called '1974 Agreement'" between the two delegations was merely an understanding reached at a certain stage of the technical-level talks as part of the ongoing negotiations. In its view it was without doubt intended that Points 1 to 7 would in due course be included in an overall agreement on the delimitation of the entire line between the maritime areas appertaining to Myanmar and those appertaining to Bangladesh. Myanmar maintains that no such agreement had been reached.

66. According to Myanmar, the 1974 Agreed Minutes were nothing more than a conditional agreement reached at the level of the negotiators. Myanmar emphasizes that its delegation made clear on several occasions that its Government would not sign and ratify a treaty that did not resolve the delimitation dispute in all the different contested areas altogether and that its position was that no agreement would be concluded on the territorial sea before there was agreement regarding the exclusive economic zone/continental shelf. It adds that Bangladesh was fully aware of Myanmar's position on this point.

67. Myanmar contends that the conditionality of the understanding contained in the 1974 Agreed Minutes is inconsistent with Bangladesh's assertion that this instrument has binding force. According to Myanmar, the *ad hoc* understanding was subject to two conditions:

First, paragraph 2 made the understanding between the delegations subject to "a guarantee that Burmese ships would have the right of free and unimpeded navigation through Bangladesh waters around St. Martin's Island to and from the Burmese sector of the Naaf River". Paragraph 4 then merely stated that "[t]he Bangladesh delegation had taken note of the position of the Burmese Government regarding the guarantee of free and unimpeded

navigation by Burmese vessels mentioned in para 3 above". [...] The issue was left for future negotiation and settlement. [...]

The second and crucial condition in the text is found in paragraphs 4 and 5 of the minutes. According to paragraph 4, "[t]he Bangladesh delegation expressed the approval of their Government regarding the territorial waters boundary referred to in para 2". The paragraph, however, was silent with respect to approval of the Government of Myanmar to any such boundary. Paragraph 5 then stated that "Copies of a draft Treaty on the delimitation of territorial waters boundary were given to the Burmese delegation by the Bangladesh delegation on 20 November 1974 for eliciting views from the Burmese Government".

68. In addition, Myanmar observes that the 1974 Agreed Minutes were not approved in conformity with the constitutional provisions in force in either of the two countries.

69. In Myanmar's view, case law shows that a delimitation agreement is not lightly to be inferred. In support of this, Myanmar refers to the case concerning Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras) (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007, p. 659, at p. 735, para. 253).

### Use of the term "agreement" in article 15 of the Convention

70. Bangladesh maintains that an "agreement" in accordance with article 15 of the Convention must not necessarily be "in every sense a formally negotiated and binding treaty".

71. Myanmar emphasizes that "what is contemplated is an agreement that is binding in international law". It argues that the question therefore is whether the 1974 Agreed Minutes constitute an agreement binding under international law, in other words a treaty, and whether by their terms they established a maritime delimitation.

# Terms of the "Agreed Minutes" and circumstances of their adoption

72. In support of its position that the 1974 Agreed Minutes reflect a binding agreement, Bangladesh claims that their terms are "clear and unambiguous" and "[t]heir ordinary meaning is that a boundary has been agreed". According to Bangladesh, "[t]he text clearly identifies a boundary located midway between St. Martin's Island and the coast of Myanmar, from points 1-7 as shown on Special Chart 114". Bangladesh maintains that the terms of the 1974 Agreed Minutes were confirmed by the delegations of the Parties when they jointly plotted the agreed line on that chart. Moreover, it observes that the object and purpose of the agreement and the context in which it was negotiated are also clear, namely, "to negotiate a maritime boundary". It adds that the existence of an agreement is also evidenced by the terminology used, namely "Agreed Minutes".

73. Bangladesh contends that the terms of the 1974 Agreed Minutes were confirmed by the 2008 Agreed Minutes and remained the same, subject only to two minor alterations. The first modification in the 2008 Agreed Minutes consisted in plotting the "coordinates as agreed in 1974 of the ad hoc understanding on a more recent and internationally recognized chart, namely Admiralty Chart No. 817". The second modification was to replace the phrase "unimpeded access" in paragraph 3 of the 1974 Agreed Minutes with the phrase: "Innocent passage through the territorial sea shall take place in conformity with the UNCLOS 1982, and shall be based on reciprocity in each other's waters".

74. Bangladesh adds that the 1974 Agreed Minutes are "very similar or identical to the procès-verbal in the *Black Sea* case", since they "both record an agreement negotiated by officials with power to conclude agreements in simplified form in accordance with article 7(1)(b) of the Vienna Convention [on the Law of Treaties]".

75. Myanmar responds that the expression "Agreed Minutes" is often employed in international relations "for the record of a meeting" and "it is not a common designation for a document that the participants intend to constitute a treaty". Myanmar notes that the full title of the 1974 Agreed Minutes is "Agreed Minutes between the Bangladesh Delegation and the Burmese Delegation regarding the Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary between the Two Countries", emphasizing that the 1974 Agreed Minutes were concluded "between the Bangladesh Delegation and the Burmese Delegation". According to Myanmar, "[a] legally binding treaty between two sovereign States would hardly be expressed, in its title, to be between delegations". Myanmar makes similar remarks with regard to the 2008 Agreed Minutes.

- 76. Myanmar argues that the "ordinary language" indicates that the 1974 Agreed Minutes "were never intended to constitute a legally binding agreement". In particular, Myanmar observes that the opening words in paragraph 1 of these Minutes "are clearly the language of a record of a meeting, not of a legally binding agreement". It states that paragraph 2 of the 1974 Agreed Minutes only relates to "'the first sector of the maritime boundary', implying that more sectors must be negotiated before a final agreement is reached" and records that the two delegations agreed that the boundary would be formed by a line. Paragraph 4 states that the "Bangladesh delegation" has "taken note" of the position of the Government of Myanmar "regarding the guarantee of free and unimpeded navigation". Paragraph 6 indicates that the discussions concerning the maritime boundary in the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf remained ongoing.
- 77. Referring to the terms of the 2008 Agreed Minutes, Myanmar observes that "once again the language is that of a record of discussion, not of treaty commitments". It further observes that the text of the 2008 Agreed Minutes also counters Bangladesh's assertion as they refer to the 1974 Agreed Minutes as "an ad-hoc understanding". Moreover, the wording in paragraph 2 of the 2008 Agreed Minutes that "both sides agreed *ad referendum*" indicates that "the two delegations intended to refer the matter back to their respective governments".
- 78. Myanmar argues that the circumstances in which the 1974 Agreed Minutes and 2008 Agreed Minutes were concluded "confirm that the Minutes were no more than an *ad hoc* conditional understanding, reached at an initial stage of the negotiations, which never ripened into a binding agreement between the two negotiating sides".
- 79. Myanmar adds that the 1974 Agreed Minutes are by no means comparable to the 1949 General Procès-Verbal that was at issue in the case concerning *Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea (Romania v. Ukraine) (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2009*, p. 61). Pointing to what it says are essential differences between the two instruments, Myanmar contends that the actual terms and context of the 1949 General Procès-Verbal are entirely different from those of the 1974 Agreed Minutes and points out that the parties to the 1949 General Procès-Verbal were in agreement that it was a legally binding international agreement.

#### Full powers

80. Regarding the question of the authority of Myanmar's delegation, Bangladesh considers that the head of the Burmese delegation who signed the 1974 Agreed Minutes was the appropriate official to negotiate with Bangladesh in 1974 and "did not require full powers to conclude an agreement in simplified form". Bangladesh argues that, even if the head of the Burmese delegation lacked the authority to do so, the agreement remains valid "if it [was] afterwards confirmed by the State concerned" in accordance with article 8 of the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties (hereinafter "the Vienna Convention"). In this respect Bangladesh holds the view that the 1974 Agreed Minutes "were confirmed and re-adopted in 2008".

### 81. According to Bangladesh:

[w]hat matters is whether the Parties have agreed on a boundary, even in simplified form, not whether their agreement is a formally negotiated treaty or has been signed by representatives empowered to negotiate or ratify the treaty.

82. Bangladesh points out that, in the case concerning Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria (Cameroon v. Nigeria: Equatorial Guinea intervening) (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2002, p. 303, at p. 429, para. 263), the International Court of Justice (hereinafter "the ICJ") "held that the Maroua Declaration constituted an international agreement in written form tracing a boundary and that it was thus governed by international law and constituted a treaty in the sense of the 1969 Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties".

83. Myanmar argues that members of its delegation to the negotiations in November 1974 lacked authority "to commit their Government to a legally-binding treaty". It states, in this regard, that the head of the Burmese delegation, Commodore Hlaing, a naval officer, could not be considered as representing Myanmar for the purpose of expressing its consent to be bound by a treaty as he was not one of those holders of high-ranking office in the State referred to in article 7, paragraph 2, of the Vienna Convention. Furthermore, the circumstances described in article 7, paragraph 1, of the Vienna Convention do not apply in the present case since Commodore Hlaing did not have full powers issued by the Government of Myanmar and there were no circumstances to suggest that it was the intention of Myanmar and Bangladesh to dispense with full powers.

84. In the view of Myanmar, under article 8 of the Vienna Convention an act by a person who cannot be considered as representing a State for the purposes of concluding a treaty is without legal effect unless afterwards confirmed by that State. Myanmar adds that what has to be confirmed is the act of the unauthorised person and submits that this act by itself has no legal effect and states that "[i]t does not establish an agreement that is voidable". It states further that this is "clear from the very fact that article 8 is placed in Part II of the Vienna Convention on the conclusion and entry into force of treaties, and not in Part V" on invalidity, termination and suspension of the operation of treaties.

85. According to Myanmar, the present case is not comparable to the case concerning Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria (Cameroon v. Nigeria: Equatorial Guinea intervening). Referring to that case, Myanmar states: "the ICJ found that the Maroua Declaration constituted an international agreement because the recognised elements of what constitutes a treaty were met, in particular, the consent of both Nigeria and Cameroon to be bound by the Maroua Declaration. The signatures of the Heads of State of both countries were clearly sufficient to express their consent to be bound. That is not our case".

### Registration

86. Myanmar argues that the fact that the 1974 and the 2008 Agreed Minutes were not registered with the Secretary-General of the United Nations, as required by article 102, paragraph 1, of the United Nations Charter, is another indication that the Parties "did not consider either the 1974 or the 2008 minutes to be a binding agreement". It adds that neither Party publicized nor submitted charts or lists of co-ordinates of the points plotted in the Agreed Minutes with the Secretary-General of the United Nations, as required by article 16, paragraph 2, of the Convention. Myanmar states that while such submission, or the absence thereof, is not conclusive, it provides a further indication of the intention of Bangladesh and Myanmar with respect to the status of the minutes.

87. Bangladesh, in response, cites the judgment in the case concerning *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain*, in which the ICJ stated: "Non-registration or late registration, on the other hand, does not have any consequence for the actual validity of the agreement, which remains no less binding upon the parties" (*Jurisdiction and Admissibility, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 1994, p. 112, at p. 122, para. 29).

\* \* \*

88. The Tribunal will now address the question whether the 1974 Agreed Minutes constitute an agreement within the meaning of article 15 of the Convention.

89. The Tribunal notes that, in light of the object and purpose of article 15 of the Convention, the term "agreement" refers to a legally binding agreement. In the view of the Tribunal, what is important is not the form or designation of an instrument but its legal nature and content.

go. The Tribunal recalls that in the "Hoshinmaru" case it recognized the possibility that agreed minutes may constitute an agreement when it stated that "[t] he Protocol or minutes of a joint commission such as the Russian-Japanese Commission on Fisheries may well be the source of rights and obligations between Parties" ("Hoshinmaru" (Japan v. Russian Federation), Prompt Release, Judgment, ITLOS Reports 2007, p. 18, at p. 46, para. 86). The Tribunal also recalls that in the case concerning Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain, the ICJ observed that "international agreements may take a number of forms and be given a diversity of names" and that agreed minutes may constitute a binding agreement. (Jurisdiction and Admissibility, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1994, p. 112, at p. 120, para. 23).

91. The Tribunal must decide whether, in the circumstances of the present case, the 1974 Agreed Minutes constitute such an agreement.

92. The Tribunal considers that the terms of the 1974 Agreed Minutes confirm that these Minutes are a record of a conditional understanding reached during the course of negotiations, and not an agreement within the meaning of article 15 of the Convention. This is supported by the language of these Minutes, in particular, in light of the condition expressly contained therein that the delimitation of the territorial sea boundary was to be part of a comprehensive maritime boundary treaty.

93. The Tribunal notes that the circumstances in which the 1974 Agreed Minutes were adopted do not suggest that they were intended to create legal obligations or embodied commitments of a binding nature. From the beginning of the discussions Myanmar made it clear that it did not intend to enter into a separate agreement on the delimitation of territorial sea and that it wanted a comprehensive agreement covering the territorial sea, the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf.

- 94. In this context, the Tribunal further points out that in the report prepared by Bangladesh on the second round of negotiations held on 25 November 1974 in Dhaka, it is stated that:
  - 7. Copies of a Draft Treaty on the delimitation of territorial waters boundary were given to the Burmese delegation by the Bangladesh delegation on November 20, 1974 for eliciting views from the Burmese Government. The initial reaction of the Burmese side was that they were not inclined to conclude a separate treaty/agreement on the delimitation of territorial waters; they would like to conclude a single comprehensive treaty where the boundaries of territorial waters and continental shelf were incorporated.
- 95. In the view of the Tribunal, the delimitation of maritime areas is a sensitive issue. The Tribunal concurs with the statement of the ICJ that "[t]he establishment of a permanent maritime boundary is a matter of grave importance and agreement is not easily to be presumed" (*Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 2007, p. 659, at p. 735, para. 253).
- 96. On the question of the authority to conclude a legally binding agreement, the Tribunal observes that, when the 1974 Agreed Minutes were signed, the head of the Burmese delegation was not an official who, in accordance with article 7, paragraph 2, of the Vienna Convention, could engage his country without having to produce full powers. Moreover, no evidence was provided to the Tribunal that the Burmese representatives were considered as having the necessary authority to engage their country pursuant to article 7, paragraph 1, of the Vienna Convention. The Tribunal notes that this situation differs from that of the Maroua Declaration which was signed by the two Heads of State concerned.
- 97. The fact that the Parties did not submit the 1974 Agreed Minutes to the procedure required by their respective constitutions for binding international agreements is an additional indication that the Agreed Minutes were not intended to be legally binding.
- 98. For these reasons, the Tribunal concludes that there are no grounds to consider that the Parties entered into a legally binding agreement by signing the 1974 Agreed Minutes. The Tribunal reaches the same conclusion regarding the 2008 Agreed Minutes since these Minutes do not constitute an independent commitment but simply reaffirm what was recorded in the 1974 Agreed Minutes.

99. In light of the foregoing, the Tribunal does not find it necessary to address the relevance, if any, of the lack of registration of the 1974 Agreed Minutes as required by article 102, paragraph 1, of the United Nations Charter or of the failure to deposit charts or lists of geographical coordinates with the Secretary-General of the United Nations as provided in article 16, paragraph 2, of the Convention.

## Tacit or de facto agreement

100. The Tribunal will now consider whether the conduct of the Parties evidences a tacit or *de facto* agreement relating to the boundary in the territorial sea.

101. Bangladesh contends that the fact that the Parties have conducted themselves in accordance with the agreed delimitation for over three decades demonstrates the existence of a tacit or *de facto* agreement as to the boundary line in the territorial sea. In support of its position, Bangladesh argues that each Party "exercised peaceful and unchallenged administration and control over its agreed territorial sea" and that, in reliance on the existing agreement, Bangladesh permitted Myanmar's vessels to "navigate freely" through its waters in the vicinity of St. Martin's Island to reach the Naaf River.

102. In order to illustrate both Parties' commitment to the 1974 line, Bangladesh states that its coastal fishermen have relied on that line in conducting their fishing activities in the areas between St. Martin's Island and the Myanmar coast. It has submitted affidavits from fishermen attesting to the fact that they believe there is an agreed boundary between the Parties in the territorial sea, and that this is located approximately midway between St. Martin's and Myanmar's mainland coast. It states that, as a result, they have confined their fishing activities to the Bangladesh side of the boundary and carried the national flag of Bangladesh onboard, adding that some of them have also testified to the fact that they have had their vessels intercepted by the Myanmar Navy when their boats accidentally strayed across the agreed line.

103. Moreover, Bangladesh points out that it has submitted affidavits recounting the activities of its naval vessels and aerial patrols and other activities carried out by its Navy and Coast Guard to the west of the agreed line.

104. In the same vein, Bangladesh refers to the Parties' actions in replotting the 1974 line onto a more up-to-date chart, namely, British Admiralty Chart No. 817(INT 7430) (hereinafter "Admiralty Chart 817").

105. Regarding the statement made by Myanmar's Minister of Foreign Affairs and head of its delegation during the negotiations between the Parties in November 1985, Bangladesh observes that in the Minister's statement, "far from repudiating a supposedly unauthorized deal negotiated in 1974, he referred to the Minutes signed in Dhaka with approval".

106. With reference to the note verbale of Myanmar dated 16 January 2008, by which Myanmar notified Bangladesh of its intention to carry out survey work on both sides of the boundary, Bangladesh states: "Why would Myanmar seek Bangladesh's consent if it regarded the whole area as falling within Myanmar's territorial sea? Its conduct in 2008 amounts to an acknowledgment of Bangladesh's sovereignty over the territorial sea up to the median line, and its own note verbale even made express reference to the 1974 Agreed Minutes in that context".

107. Myanmar contends that the conduct of the Parties, including the signing of the 1974 Agreed Minutes by the heads of their delegations, has not established a tacit or *de facto* agreement between them with respect to the delimitation of the territorial sea. Myanmar further contends that it never acquiesced in any delimitation in the territorial sea. In its view, "Bangladesh puts forward no evidence to demonstrate its assertion that the parties have administered their waters in accordance with the agreed minutes, or that Myanmar's vessels have enjoyed the right of free and unimpeded navigation in the waters around St. Martin's Island, in accordance with the agreed minutes". If any such practice existed, Myanmar argues, "it existed regardless of the understandings reached in 1974".

108. In this connection, Myanmar notes that, during the negotiations between the Parties, Commodore Hlaing, who was the head of the Burmese delegation, reminded his counterpart that the passage of Myanmar vessels in the waters surrounding St. Martin's Island "was a routine followed for many years by Burmese naval vessels to use the channel [...]. He added that in asking for unimpeded navigation the Burmese side was only asking for existing rights which it had been exercising since 1948".

109. Myanmar states that the affidavits of naval officers and fishermen produced by Bangladesh cannot be considered as containing relevant evidence in the present case. It further states that the naval officers, officials of Bangladesh, have a clear interest in supporting the position of Bangladesh on the location of the maritime boundary. In this regard, Myanmar relies on case law, namely the decisions in the case concerning Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America) (Merits, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1986, p. 14, at p. 42, para. 68) and the case concerning Armed Activities on the Territory of the Congo (Democratic Republic of the Congo v. Uganda) (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2005, p. 168, at pp. 218-219, para. 129), and makes reference, in particular, to the case concerning Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras) (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007, p. 659, at p. 731, para. 243).

110. Myanmar further points out that its Minister of Foreign Affairs, in his statement made in Rangoon on 19 November 1985, reiterated Myanmar's position that what was clearly implied in the text of the Agreed Minutes was that the delimitation of the territorial sea on the one hand and the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf on the other hand, should be settled together in a single instrument.

111. With regard to its note verbale of 16 January 2008, referred to by Bangladesh, Myanmar contends that Bangladesh ignores the terms of that note. It points out that the note verbale stated that, as States Parties to the Convention, Bangladesh and Myanmar are both entitled to a 12 nm territorial sea "in principle" and also that St. Martin's Island enjoys such territorial sea "in principle in accordance with UNCLOS, 1982". Myanmar argues that the note verbale was "explicitly a request for cooperation, not for consent" and that it refrained from relying upon the agreed boundary. Myanmar therefore is of the view that, contrary to Bangladesh's assertion, the note verbale is entirely consistent with Myanmar's position on these matters.

\* \* \*

112. The Tribunal will first address the issue of affidavits submitted by Bangladesh. In this context, the Tribunal recalls the decision in the case concerning *Territorial* and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras), where it is stated that:

witness statements produced in the form of affidavits should be treated with caution. In assessing such affidavits the Court must take into account a number of factors. These would include whether they were made by State officials or by private persons not interested in the outcome of the proceedings and whether a particular affidavit attests to the existence of facts or represents only an opinion as regards certain events (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 2007, p. 659, at p. 731, para. 244).

113. The Tribunal considers that the affidavits from fishermen submitted by Bangladesh do not constitute evidence as to the existence of an agreed boundary in the territorial sea. The affidavits merely represent the opinions of private individuals regarding certain events.

114. With regard to the affidavits from the naval officers, the Tribunal observes that they are from officials who may have an interest in the outcome of the proceedings.

115. The Tribunal concludes that the affidavits submitted by Bangladesh do not provide convincing evidence to support the claim that there is an agreement between the Parties on the delimitation of their territorial seas.

n6. In the context of its examination of the conduct of the Parties, the Tribunal has reviewed the statement of the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Myanmar of 19 November 1985 during the sixth round of negotiations between the Parties and the note verbale of 16 January of 2008 addressed by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Myanmar to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Bangladesh. The Tribunal is of the view that the statement and the note verbale do not indicate a tacit or *de facto* agreement by Myanmar on the line described in the 1974 Agreed Minutes. In the first case the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Myanmar stated that a condition set forth by his country in accepting the line proposed by Bangladesh was that all issues relating to the delimitation should be settled together in a single instrument. In the second case Myanmar stressed in the note verbale that the two countries "have yet to delimit a maritime boundary" and "it is in this neighborly spirit" that Myanmar has requested the cooperation of Bangladesh.

117. In this regard, the Tribunal shares the view of the ICJ that "[e]vidence of a tacit legal agreement must be compelling" (*Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua* v. *Honduras)*, *Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 2007, p. 659, at p. 735, para. 253).

118. The Tribunal concludes that the evidence presented by Bangladesh falls short of proving the existence of a tacit or *de facto* boundary agreement concerning the territorial sea.

# Estoppel

119. The Tribunal will now turn to the question as to whether the doctrine of estoppel is applicable in the present case.

120. Bangladesh asserts that fundamental considerations of justice require that Myanmar is estopped from claiming that the 1974 agreement is anything other than valid and binding. In this regard, it recalls the *Case concerning the Temple of Preah Vihear (Cambodia v. Thailand)*, in which it is stated that:

Thailand is now precluded by her conduct from asserting that she did not accept the [French map]. She has, for fifty years, enjoyed such benefits as the Treaty of 1904 conferred on her, if only the benefit of a stable frontier. France, and through her Cambodia, relied on Thailand's acceptance of the map.... It is not now open to Thailand, while continuing to claim and enjoy the benefits of the settlement, to deny that she was ever a consenting party to it (*Merits, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 1962, p. 6, at p. 32).

121. Bangladesh argues that "[t]he ICJ's reasoning and conclusion apply equally in the present case. For over thirty years, Myanmar enjoyed the benefits of the 1974 Agreement, including not only the benefit of a stable maritime boundary but also the right of free passage through Bangladesh's territorial waters".

122. Myanmar asserts that Bangladesh has not established that it relied on any conduct of Myanmar to its detriment. According to Myanmar, "[f]irst, Bangladesh has not supported its contention – that it allowed for the unimpeded passage of Myanmar's vessels – with any evidence. Second, it produced no evidence to show that it adhered to the 1974 minutes with respect to fisheries. Third, it had not shown how any of these alleged facts were to its detriment. It is unclear how any conduct or statements on behalf of Myanmar were relied upon by Bangladesh to its detriment".

123. Myanmar therefore concludes that its actions "fall far short from the clear, consistent and definite conduct required to establish the existence of an estoppel".

\* \* \*

124. The Tribunal observes that, in international law, a situation of estoppel exists when a State, by its conduct, has created the appearance of a particular situation and another State, relying on such conduct in good faith, has acted or abstained from an action to its detriment. The effect of the notion of estoppel is that a State is precluded, by its conduct, from asserting that it did not agree to, or recognize, a certain situation. The Tribunal notes in this respect the observations in the *North Sea Continental Shelf* cases (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1969*, p. 3, at p. 26, para. 30) and in the case concerning *Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area* (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1984*, p. 246, at p. 309, para. 145).

125. In the view of the Tribunal, the evidence submitted by Bangladesh to demonstrate that the Parties have administered their waters in accordance with the limits set forth in the 1974 Agreed Minutes is not conclusive. There is no indication that Myanmar's conduct caused Bangladesh to change its position to its detriment or suffer some prejudice in reliance on such conduct. For these reasons, the Tribunal finds that Bangladesh's claim of estoppel cannot be upheld.

#### Delimitation of the territorial sea

126. Having found that the 1974 and 2008 Agreed Minutes do not constitute an agreement within the meaning of article 15 of the Convention, that Bangladesh failed to prove the existence of a tacit or *de facto* maritime boundary agreement and that the requirements of estoppel were not met, the Tribunal will now delimit the territorial sea between Bangladesh and Myanmar.

127. Article 15 of the Convention, which is the applicable law, reads as follows:

Where the coasts of two States are opposite or adjacent to each other, neither of the two States is entitled, failing agreement between them to the contrary, to extend its territorial sea beyond the median line every point of which is equidistant from the nearest points on the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial seas of each of the two States is measured. The above provision does not apply, however, where it is necessary by reason of historic title or other special circumstances to delimit the territorial seas of the two States in a way which is at variance therewith.

128. The Tribunal observes that Myanmar and Bangladesh agree that the law applicable to the delimitation of the territorial sea in the present case is provided by article 15 of the Convention.

129. It follows from article 15 of the Convention that before the equidistance principle is applied, consideration should be given to the possible existence of historic title or other special circumstances relevant to the area to be delimited.

## Historic title and other special circumstances

130. The Tribunal finds no evidence of an historic title in the area to be delimited and notes that neither Party has invoked the existence of such title.

131. Myanmar has raised the issue of St. Martin's Island as a special circumstance in the context of the delimitation of the territorial sea between the Parties and argues that St. Martin's Island is an important special circumstance which necessitates a departure from the median line. It points out that St. Martin's Island lies immediately off the coast of Myanmar, to the south of the point in the Naaf River which marks the endpoint of the land boundary between Myanmar and Bangladesh and is the starting-point of their maritime boundary.

132. Myanmar contends that St. Martin's Island is a feature standing alone in the geography of Bangladesh and is situated opposite the mainland of Myanmar, not Bangladesh. In Myanmar's view, granting St. Martin's Island full effect throughout the territorial sea delimitation would lead to a considerable distortion with respect to the general configuration of the coastline, created by a relatively small feature.

133. Myanmar argues that, in general, islands generate more exaggerated distortions when the dominant coastal relationship is one of adjacency, whereas distortions are much less extreme where coasts are opposite to each other. It maintains that account has to be taken of this difference in the present case as the coastal relationship between Myanmar's mainland and St. Martin's Island transitions from one of pure oppositeness to one of pure adjacency.

134. In this context, Myanmar states that, because of the spatial relationship among Bangladesh's mainland coast, Myanmar's mainland coast and St. Martin's Island, the island lies on Myanmar's side of any delimitation line constructed

between mainland coasts. In Myanmar's view, St. Martin's Island is therefore "on the wrong side" of such delimitation line.

135. Myanmar argues that St. Martin's Island cannot be defined as a "coastal island" if only because it lies in front of Myanmar's coast, not that of Bangladesh, to which it belongs. While recognizing that it is an island within the meaning of article 121, paragraphs 1 and 2, of the Convention, and that, consequently, it can generate maritime areas, Myanmar states that the delimitation of such areas must however be done "in accordance with the provisions of [the] Convention applicable to other land territory". It contends in this respect that St. Martin's Island must be considered as constituting in itself a special circumstance which calls for shifting or adjusting the median line which otherwise would have been drawn between the coasts of the Parties.

136. Myanmar states that this approach is in accordance with case law, relating both to delimitation of the territorial sea and other maritime zones. In this regard, it refers to a number of cases including *Delimitation of the Continental Shelf between the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, and the French Republic (Decision of 30 June 1977, RIAA, Vol. XVIII, p. 3), Continental Shelf (Tunisia/LibyanArabJamahiriya) (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1982, p. 18), Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1984, p. 246) and Dubai/Sharjah Border Arbitration (Dubai/Sharjah, Award of 19 October 1981, ILR, Vol. 91, p. 543).* 

137. Myanmar, also relying on State practice, observes that "small or middle-size islands are usually totally ignored" and that the "predominant tendency" is to give no or little effect to such maritime formations.

138. In response to Myanmar's claim that St. Martin's Island represents a "special circumstance", Bangladesh argues that this claim is incorrect because of the coastal geography in the relevant area of the territorial sea. Bangladesh contends that Myanmar has "attempted to manufacture a 'special circumstance' where none exists". It maintains that, "[i]n order to do this, Myanmar has resorted to the entirely artificial construction of a mainland-to-mainland equidistance line [...] which assumes that St. Martin's Island does not exist at all". Bangladesh maintains that Myanmar has ignored reality in order to provide itself with the desired result; namely, an equidistance line that it can claim runs to the north of St. Martin's Island. It adds that, "[f]rom this pseudo-geographic artifice, Myanmar draws the conclusion that St. Martin's Island is located in Myanmar's maritime area".

139. Responding to Myanmar's contention that St. Martin's Island is on the "wrong" side of the equidistance line between the coasts of Myanmar and Bangladesh and that this is an important special circumstance which necessitates a departure from the median line, Bangladesh states that this contention marks a sharp departure from Myanmar's long-standing acceptance that St. Martin's Island is entitled to a 12 nm territorial sea.

140. Bangladesh takes issue with the conclusions drawn by Myanmar from the case law and the State practice on which it relies to give less than full effect to St. Martin's Island. In this regard Bangladesh states that a number of cases identified by Myanmar to support giving less than full effect to St. Martin's Island are not pertinent for the following reasons: first, they do not deal with the delimitation of the territorial seas, but concern the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf; second, most of the delimitation treaties Myanmar cites established maritime boundaries in areas that are geographically distinguishable from the present case; and third, many treaties Myanmar invokes reflect political solutions reached in the context of resolving sovereignty and other issues.

141. Bangladesh, in support of its argument that St. Martin's Island should be accorded full effect, refers to the treatment of certain islands in the case concerning *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain*, the case concerning *Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras)* and the *Black Sea* case.

142. Bangladesh argues that State practice relevant to maritime delimitation clearly indicates that an island adjacent to the coast may have an important bearing on the delimitation of a maritime boundary. It states that islands, once determined as such under article 121, paragraph 1, of the Convention, are entitled to a 12 nm territorial sea and, in principle, their own exclusive economic zone and continental shelf. Bangladesh further points out that the right of States to claim a territorial sea around islands is also a well-established principle of customary international law and is recognized by Myanmar. In Bangladesh's view, the burden is on Myanmar to persuade the Tribunal why St. Martin's Island should be treated as a special circumstance and it has failed to meet that burden.

143. Bangladesh states that St. Martin's Island "is located 6.5 [nm] southwest of the land boundary terminus and an equivalent distance from the Bangladesh coast". It further points out that the island has "a surface area of some 8 square kilometres and sustains a permanent population of about 7,000 people" and that it serves as "an important base of operations for the Bangladesh Navy and Coast Guard". Bangladesh maintains that fishing "is a significant economic activity on the island", which also "receives more than 360,000 tourists every year". Bangladesh notes that "[t]he island is extensively cultivated and produces enough food to meet a significant proportion of the needs of its residents".

144. Bangladesh challenges Myanmar's assertion that St. Martin's Island is situated "in front of the Myanmar mainland coast" and "south of any delimitation line properly drawn from the coasts of the Parties". Bangladesh argues that this assertion is wrong and that it is premised on "Myanmar's curious conception of frontage and its peculiar use of the words 'properly drawn'". Bangladesh submits that two points are immediately apparent from Admiralty Chart 817: first, St. Martin's Island is just as close to Bangladesh as it is to Myanmar – 4.547 nm from Bangladesh and 4.492 nm from Myanmar; and second, St. Martin's Island lies well within the 12 nm limit drawn from Bangladesh's coast.

145. Bangladesh concludes that "[t]he proximity of St. Martin's Island to Bangladesh, its large permanent population and its important economic role are consistent with the conclusion that it is an integral part of the coastline of Bangladesh", and affirms that St. Martin's Island "is entitled to a full 12 nm territorial sea".

\* \* \*

146. The Tribunal will now consider whether St. Martin's Island constitutes a special circumstance for the purposes of the delimitation of the territorial sea between Bangladesh and Myanmar.

147. The Tribunal notes that neither case law nor State practice indicates that there is a general rule concerning the effect to be given to islands in maritime delimitation. It depends on the particular circumstances of each case.

148. The Tribunal also observes that the effect to be given to islands in delimitation may differ, depending on whether the delimitation concerns the territorial sea or other maritime areas beyond it. Both the nature of the rights of the coastal State and their seaward extent may be relevant in this regard.

47

149. The Tribunal notes that, while St. Martin's Island lies in front of Myanmar's mainland coast, it is located almost as close to Bangladesh's mainland coast as to the coast of Myanmar and it is situated within the 12 nm territorial sea limit from Bangladesh's mainland coast.

150. The Tribunal observes that most of the cases and the State practice referred to by Myanmar concern the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone or the continental shelf, not of the territorial sea, and that they are thus not directly relevant to the delimitation of the territorial sea.

151. While it is not unprecedented in case law for islands to be given less than full effect in the delimitation of the territorial sea, the islands subject to such treatment are usually "insignificant maritime features", such as the island of Qit'at Jaradah, a very small island, uninhabited and without any vegetation, in the case concerning Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Merits, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2001, p. 40, at p. 104, para. 219). In the view of the Tribunal, St. Martin's Island is a significant maritime feature by virtue of its size and population and the extent of economic and other activities.

152. The Tribunal concludes that, in the circumstances of this case, there are no compelling reasons that justify treating St. Martin's Island as a special circumstance for the purposes of article 15 of the Convention or that prevent the Tribunal from giving the island full effect in drawing the delimitation line of the territorial sea between the Parties.

#### Delimitation line

153. The Tribunal observes that, pursuant to article 15 of the Convention, the territorial sea of the Parties is to be delimited by an equidistance line.

154. The first step to be considered in the construction of the delimitation line is the selection of base points from which the delimitation line will be drawn.

155. The Tribunal notes that, in drawing their delimitation lines, the Parties used base points on the low-water line of their coasts and that the geographical co-ordinates they used for this purpose are given by reference to WGS 84 as geodetic datum.

156. The Tribunal sees no reason to depart from the common approach of the Parties on the issue of base points. Accordingly, it will draw an equidistance line from the low-water line indicated on the Admiralty Chart 817 used by the Parties.

157. The Tribunal notes that the Parties are in agreement as to the starting point of the delimitation line. This point, which corresponds to the land boundary terminus as agreed between Burma and Pakistan in 1966, is marked on the sketch-maps produced by the Parties as point A and its co-ordinates are 20° 42′ 15.8″ N, 92°22′ 07.2″ E.

158. The Parties disagree on the location of the first turning point of the equidistance line where St. Martin's Island begins to have effect. This point is plotted as point B in Myanmar's sketch-map with the co-ordinates 20° 41′ 03.4″ N, 92° 20′ 12.9″ E and as point 2A on Bangladesh's equidistance line, as depicted in paragraph 2.102 of its Reply, with the co-ordinates 20° 40′ 45.0″ N, 92°20′ 29.0″ E.

159. According to Bangladesh, Myanmar incorrectly plotted its point B and "[i]t has done so because it has ignored the closest points on the Bangladesh coast at the mouth of the Naaf River [...]. Instead, it has taken a more distant base point on the Bangladesh coast – point  $\mathfrak{L}$  [...]. If Myanmar had used the correct base points, [...], its point B would have been located in a more southerly place, [...] at point  $\mathfrak{L}$ .

160. During the hearing, Myanmar did not object to the argument presented by Bangladesh with respect to the correct location of point B. Myanmar acknowledged that, "[f]rom a technical perspective, there [was] nothing objectionable about Bangladesh's proposed territorial sea line", adding that "[i]t is a straightforward exercise, once the relevant coastal features have been determined, to calculate an equidistance line from the nearest points on the baselines of the two States".

161. Having examined the coasts of both Parties as shown on Admiralty Chart 817, the Tribunal accepts point 2A as plotted by Bangladesh.

162. The Tribunal observes that, beyond point 2A, the following segments of the line, defined by the turning points indicated by Myanmar and Bangladesh as listed below, are similar.

49

## Myanmar's turning points are:

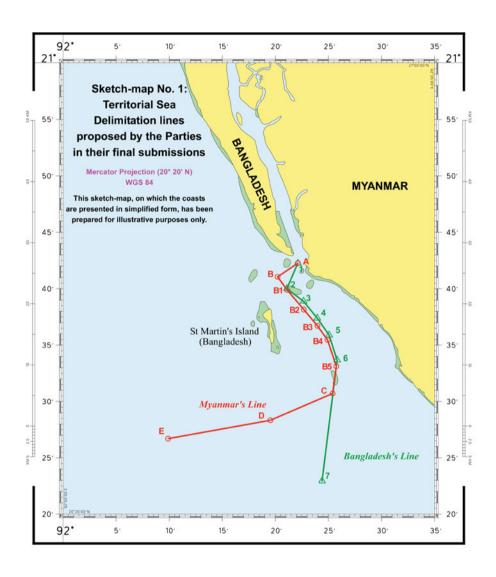
B1: 20° 39′ 53.6″ N, 92° 21′ 07.1″ E; B2: 20° 38' 09.5" N, 92° 22' 40.6" E; B3: 20° 36′ 43.0″ N, 92° 23′ 58.0″ E; B4: 20° 35' 28.4" N, 92° 24' 54.5" E; B5: 20° 33' 07.7" N, 92° 25' 44.8" E; C: 20° 30′ 42.8″ N, 92° 25′ 23.9″ E.

## Bangladesh's turning points are:

3A: 20° 39′ 51.0″ N, 92° 21′ 11.5″ E; 4A: 20° 37′ 13.5″ N, 92° 23′ 42.3″ E; 5A: 20° 35' 26.7" N, 92° 24' 58.5" E; 6A: 20° 33' 17.8" N, 92° 25' 46.0" E.

163. The Tribunal observes that, beyond point C, the further segments of the delimitation lines proposed by the Parties differ substantially as a result of their positions on the effect to be given to St. Martin's Island.

164. Having concluded that full effect should be given to St. Martin's Island, the Tribunal decides that the delimitation line should follow an equidistance line up to the point beyond which the territorial seas of the Parties no longer overlap.



165. Having examined the Parties' coasts that are relevant to the construction of the equidistance line for the delimitation of the territorial sea, the Tribunal is of the view that the coordinates identified by Bangladesh in its proposed equidistance line until point 8A, as depicted in paragraph 2.102 of its Reply, adequately define an equidistance line measured from the low-water line of the respective coasts of the Parties, including St. Martin's Island, as reproduced on Admiralty Chart 817.

166. For the above mentioned reasons, the Tribunal decides that the equidistance line delimiting the territorial sea between the two Parties is defined by points 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8 with the following coordinates and connected by geodetic lines:

```
1: 20° 42′ 15.8″ N, 92°22′ 07.2″ E;

2: 20° 40′ 45.0″ N, 92°20′ 29.0″ E;

3: 20° 39′ 51.0″ N, 92° 21′ 11.5″ E;

4: 20° 37′ 13.5″ N, 92° 23′ 42.3″ E;

5: 20° 35′ 26.7″ N, 92° 24′ 58.5″ E;

6: 20° 33′ 17.8″ N, 92° 25′ 46.0″ E;

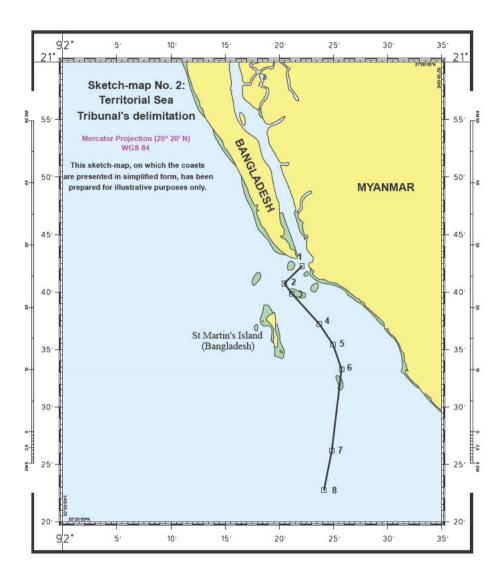
7: 20° 26′ 11.3″ N, 92° 24′ 52.4″ E;

8: 20° 22′ 46.1″ N, 92° 24′ 09.1″ E.
```

167. The delimitation line is shown on the attached sketch-map number 2.

168. The Tribunal observes that, in giving St. Martin's Island full effect in the delimitation of the territorial sea, the delimitation line will reach a point where the island's territorial sea no longer overlaps with the territorial sea of Myanmar. At this point, the territorial sea around St. Martin's Island begins to meet the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf of Myanmar. This will occur in the area defined by the 12 nm envelope of arcs of the territorial sea of St. Martin's Island beyond point 8.

169. As a consequence, the Tribunal is no longer faced with the task of having to delimit the territorial sea beyond point 8. The Tribunal recognizes that Bangladesh has the right to a 12 nm territorial sea around St. Martin's Island in the area where such territorial sea no longer overlaps with Myanmar's territorial sea. A conclusion to the contrary would result in giving more weight to the sovereign rights and jurisdiction of Myanmar in its exclusive economic zone and continental shelf than to the sovereignty of Bangladesh over its territorial sea.



Right of passage of ships of Myanmar through the territorial sea of Bangladesh around St. Martin's Island

170. The question of free and unimpeded navigation by Myanmar in the territorial sea of Bangladesh around St. Martin's Island to and from the Naaf River is not an issue to be considered in respect of delimitation. It is, however, a related matter of particular concern to Myanmar.

171. In this context, the Tribunal requested the Parties to address the following question: "Given the history of discussions between them on the issue, would the Parties clarify their position regarding the right of passage of ships of Myanmar through the territorial sea of Bangladesh around St. Martin's Island?"

172. Myanmar explained that it considered a guarantee of this right as "crucially important" but that, in Myanmar's view, Bangladesh had "never given the guarantee that Myanmar sought". Myanmar points out that there had been no problems with access to Bangladesh's territorial sea but mainly because, "in the absence of any guarantee", Myanmar had never sought to put to test its right. Overall, Myanmar states that the "position on the right of passage of ships of Myanmar through the territorial sea of Bangladesh around St Martin's Island continues to be less than satisfactory".

173. On this issue, Bangladesh stated in its Memorial that "[a]s part of, and in consideration for, their November 1974 agreement, Bangladesh also agreed to accord Myanmar's vessels the right of free and unimpeded navigation through Bangladesh's waters around St. Martin's Island to and from the Naaf River".

174. In response to the request from the Tribunal, the Foreign Minister of Bangladesh, its Agent in the present case, during the hearing stated the following:

Since at least 1974 Bangladesh and Myanmar have engaged in extensive negotiations concerning their maritime boundary in the Bay of Bengal. Over the course of 34 years, our countries have conducted some 13 rounds of talks. We achieved some notable early successes. In particular, in 1974, at just our second round of meetings, we reached the agreement concerning the maritime boundary in the territorial sea, about which you will hear more tomorrow. That agreement was fully applied and respected by both States over more than three decades. As a result of that agreement, there have never been any problems concerning the right of passage of ships of

Myanmar through our territorial sea around St Martin's Island. In its two rounds of pleadings Myanmar had every opportunity to introduce evidence of any difficulties, if indeed there were any. It has not done so. That is because there are no difficulties. I am happy to restate that Bangladesh will continue to respect such access in full respect of its legal obligations.

175. Counsel for Bangladesh thereafter stated: "What the Foreign Minister and Agent says in response to a direct question from an international tribunal commits the State".

176. The Tribunal takes note of this commitment by Bangladesh.

# VIII. Exclusive economic zone and continental shelf within 200 nautical miles

177. The Tribunal will now turn to the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf within 200 nm.

## Single delimitation line

178. Before proceeding with the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf, the Tribunal must clarify the nature of the delimitation line.

179. Bangladesh states that the Tribunal should identify a single line to delimit the seabed and subsoil and the superjacent waters. Bangladesh notes that its position is "in accordance with the international judicial practice". According to Bangladesh, although the Convention contains separate provisions for the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf, "international practice has largely converged around the drawing of a 'single maritime boundary' to delimit both zones".

180. Myanmar, in turn, states that the Parties agree in asking the Tribunal to draw a single maritime boundary for the superjacent waters, the seabed and subsoil, that is, for the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf.

181. The Tribunal accordingly will draw a single delimitation line for both the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf.

# Applicable law

182. The Tribunal points out that the provisions of the Convention applicable to the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf are in articles 74 and 83. The Tribunal observes that these two articles are identical in their content, differing only in respect of the designation of the maritime area to which they apply. These articles state as follows:

- 1. The delimitation of the [exclusive economic zone/continental shelf] between States with opposite or adjacent coasts shall be effected by agreement on the basis of international law, as referred to in article 38 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice, in order to achieve an equitable solution.
- 2. If no agreement can be reached within a reasonable period of time, the States concerned shall resort to the procedures provided for in Part XV.
- 3. Pending agreement as provided for in paragraph 1, the States concerned, in a spirit of understanding and cooperation, shall make every effort to enter into provisional arrangements of a practical nature and, during this transitional period, not to jeopardize or hamper the reaching of the final agreement. Such arrangements shall be without prejudice to the final delimitation.
- 4. Where there is an agreement in force between the States concerned, questions relating to the delimitation of the [exclusive economic zone/continental shelf] shall be determined in accordance with the provisions of that agreement.
- 183. Although article 74, paragraph 1, and article 83, paragraph 1, of the Convention explicitly address delimitation agreements, they also apply to judicial and arbitral delimitation decisions. These paragraphs state that delimitation must be effected "on the basis of international law, as referred to in article 38 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice, in order to achieve an equitable solution". Customary international law is one of the sources identified in article 38. Accordingly, the law applicable under the Convention with regard to delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf includes rules of customary international law. It follows that the application of such rules in the context of articles 74 and 83 of the Convention requires the achievement of an equitable solution, as this is the goal of delimitation prescribed by these articles.

184. Decisions of international courts and tribunals, referred to in article 38 of the Statute of the ICJ, are also of particular importance in determining the content of the law applicable to maritime delimitation under articles 74 and 83 of the Convention. In this regard, the Tribunal concurs with the statement in the Arbitral Award of 11 April 2006 that: "In a matter that has so significantly evolved over the last 60 years, customary law also has a particular role that, together with judicial and arbitral decisions, helps to shape the considerations that apply to any process of delimitation" (Arbitration between Barbados and the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago, relating to the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf between them, Decision of 11 April 2006, RIAA, Vol. XXVII, p. 147, at pp. 210-211, para. 223).

#### Relevant coasts

185. The Tribunal will now turn to the delimitation process. In examining this issue, the Tribunal notes "the principle that the land dominates the sea through the projection of the coasts or the coastal fronts" (*Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea (Romania v. Ukraine), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2009*, p. 61, at p. 89, para. 77). As stated by the ICJ in the *North Sea cases*, "the land is the legal source of the power which a State may exercise over territorial extensions to seaward" (*North Sea Continental Shelf, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1969*, p. 3, at p. 51, paragraph 96).

186. Bangladesh is of the view that its entire coast is relevant "from the land boundary terminus with Myanmar in the Naaf River to the land boundary terminus with India in the Raimangal Estuary".

187. Bangladesh measures this coast by means of two straight lines in order to avoid the significant difficulties caused by the sinuosities of the coast. According to Bangladesh, the combined length of these lines is 421 kilometres.

188. Myanmar describes the coast of Bangladesh as being made up of four segments. The first segment proceeds in an easterly direction from the land border with India to the mouth of the Meghna River. The fourth segment proceeds in a south-southeasterly direction from the Lighthouse on Kutubdia Island to the land border with Myanmar. Between these two segments lie the second and third segments in the mouth of the Meghna River.

189. According to Myanmar, Bangladesh's relevant coast is limited to the first and fourth segments. Myanmar rejects the second and third segments as parts of the relevant coast because those segments "face each other and therefore cannot possibly overlap with Myanmar's maritime projections". Myanmar compares these segments of Bangladesh's coast to Ukraine's coasts in the Gulf of Karkinits'ka in the *Black Sea* case, in which the ICJ excluded those coasts of Ukraine because they "face each other and their submarine extension cannot overlap with the extensions of Romania's coasts" (*Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea (Romania* v. *Ukraine), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports, 2009*, p. 61, at p. 97, para. 100).

190. Measuring the coastal length by taking into account the coastline and its sinuosity, Myanmar finds that the first and fourth segments of Bangladesh's coast are 203 kilometres and 161 kilometres long respectively. In Myanmar's view, the total length of Bangladesh's relevant coast is 364 kilometres.

191. Bangladesh submits that the analogy between the mouth of the Meghna River and the Gulf of Karkinits'ka is not accurate. In its view, while, in the enclosed setting of the Black Sea, "the opening at the mouth of the Gulf of Karkinits'ka faces back onto other portions of Ukraine's coast, and not onto the delimitation [area] [...], [h]ere, in contrast, the opening at the mouth of the Meghna faces directly onto the open sea and the delimitation [area]". According to Bangladesh, the opening at the mouth of the Meghna River is much more like the opening at the mouth of the Bay of Fundy in the case concerning *Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine*, in which the Chamber of the ICJ deemed relevant "segments of Canada's parallel coasts within the Bay as well as the line drawn across the Bay inside its mouth".

192. According to Bangladesh, Myanmar's relevant coast extends from the land boundary terminus in the Naaf River to the area of Bhiff Cape. Bangladesh regards Myanmar's coast south of Bhiff Cape as irrelevant, because, in its view, the projection of that coast, which is more than 200 nm from Bangladesh, could not overlap with that of Bangladesh's coast.

193. Bangladesh therefore maintains that Myanmar's relevant coastal length, measured by means of a straight line, is 370 kilometres.

194. Myanmar asserts that its own relevant coast extends from the land boundary terminus between Myanmar and Bangladesh up to Cape Negrais. In particular, Myanmar emphasizes that its "relevant coast does not stop near Bhiff Cape", but comprises the entire Rakhine (Arakan) coast, "from the Naaf River to Cape Negrais, the last point on Myanmar's coast generating maritime projections overlapping with Bangladesh's coastal projections".

195. According to Myanmar, the arguments of Bangladesh to exclude the coast below Bhiff Cape "are quite simply wrong. It is not the relevant area that determines the relevant coast, it is the relevant coast that circumscribes the area to be delimited". Myanmar asserts further that:

the relevant coasts cannot depend, or be determined by reference to the delimitation line. They logically precede it, and it is the delimitation line that must be determined by reference to the relevant coasts and the projections that these generate. Bangladesh has put the cart before the horse.

196. Myanmar also points out that Bangladesh, according to its own minutes, acknowledged during the negotiations between the Parties in November 2008 that "the relevant coastline for Myanmar in the Bay of Bengal is up to Cape Negrais".

197. In Myanmar's view, taking into account the coastline and its sinuosity, the total length of its own relevant coast from the estuary of the Naaf River to Cape Negrais is 740 kilometres.

\* \* \*

198. The Tribunal notes at the outset that for a coast to be considered as relevant in maritime delimitation it must generate projections which overlap with those of the coast of another party.

199. The Parties are not in agreement in respect of the segments of Bangladesh's coastline formed by the eastern and western shores of the Meghna River Estuary. They also disagree in respect of the segment of Myanmar's coast that runs from Bhiff Cape to Cape Negrais.

## Bangladesh's relevant coast

200. The Tribunal does not agree with Myanmar's position that the eastern and western shores of the Meghna River Estuary should not be treated as part of the relevant coast. In the present case, the situation is different from that of the Gulf

of Karkinits'ka, where the coastal segments face each other. The Meghna River Estuary is open to the sea and generates projections that overlap with those of the coast of Myanmar. Accordingly, the shores of the estuary must be taken into account in calculating the length of the relevant coast of Bangladesh.

201. The Tribunal concludes that the whole of the coast of Bangladesh is relevant for delimitation purposes, generating projections seaward that overlap with projections from the coast of Myanmar. To avoid difficulties caused by the complexity and sinuosity of that coast, it should be measured in two straight lines.

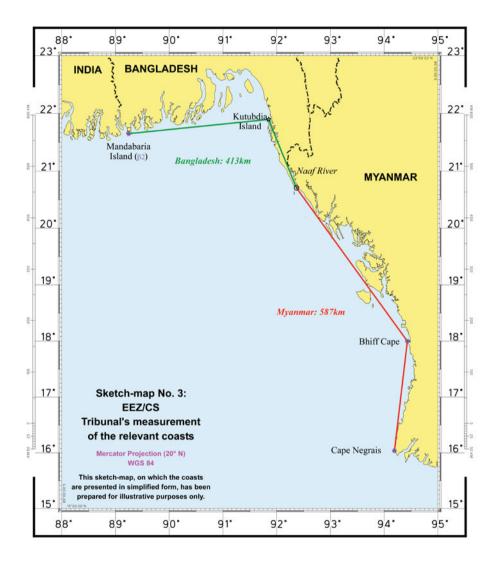
202. The Tribunal draws the first line from a point on Bangladesh's coast on Mandabaria Island near the land boundary terminus with India, which was used by Myanmar as a base point (62) for the construction of its proposed equidistance line (see paragraph 243), to a point on Kutubdia Island (see paragraph 188). The second line extends from the said point on Kutubdia Island to the land boundary terminus with Myanmar in the Naaf River. As a result, the length of Bangladesh's relevant coast is approximately 413 kilometres.

# Myanmar's relevant coast

203. The Tribunal does not agree with Bangladesh's position that Myanmar's coastline south of Bhiff Cape should not be included in the calculation of Myanmar's relevant coast. The Tribunal finds that the coast of Myanmar from the terminus of its land boundary with Bangladesh to Cape Negrais does, contrary to Bangladesh's contention, indeed generate projections that overlap projections from Bangladesh's coast. The Tribunal, therefore, determines that the coast of Myanmar from its land boundary terminus with Bangladesh to Cape Negrais is to be regarded as Myanmar's relevant coast.

204. The Tribunal finds that Myanmar's relevant coast should also be measured by two lines so as to avoid difficulties caused by the sinuosity of the coast and to ensure consistency in measuring the respective coasts of the Parties. The first line is measured from the land boundary terminus in the Naaf River to Bhiff Cape and the second line from this point to Cape Negrais. Accordingly, the Tribunal concludes that the length of the relevant coast of Myanmar, measured in two lines, is approximately 587 kilometres.

205. Having determined the relevant coasts of the Parties and their approximate length, the Tribunal finds that the ratio between these coastal lengths is approximately 1:1.42 in favour of Myanmar.



#### Method of delimitation

206. The Tribunal will now consider the method to be applied to the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf in the case before it.

207. While the Parties agree that the provisions of the Convention concerning the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf constitute the law applicable to the dispute between them, they disagree as to the appropriate method of delimitation.

208. Bangladesh recognizes that the equidistance method is used in appropriate circumstances as a means to achieve an equitable solution but claims that equidistance does not produce an equitable result in the present case.

209. Bangladesh challenges the validity of the equidistance method advocated by Myanmar for the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf within 200 nm. It argues that the equidistance line is inequitable in the present case, adding that Myanmar so completely embraces the equidistance method as to go so far as to claim that "rights to maritime areas are governed by equidistance" and to elevate equidistance, merely one method of delimitation, into a rule of law of universal application.

210. Bangladesh observes that the use of the equidistance method "can under certain circumstances produce results that appear on the face of them to be extraordinary, unnatural or unreasonable" as stated in the *North Sea Continental Shelf* cases (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 1969, p. 3, at p. 23, para. 24).

211. Bangladesh points out that concave coasts like those in the northern Bay of Bengal are among the earliest recognized situations where equidistance produces "irrational results" and refers in this regard to the case concerning *Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta)*, in which the ICJ stated that an equidistance line "may yield a disproportionate result where a coast is markedly irregular or markedly concave or convex" (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1985*, p. 13, at p. 44, para. 56). In the same case the ICJ pointed out that equidistance is "not the only method applicable [...]" and it does "not even have the benefit of a presumption in its favour" (ibid., p. 13, at p. 47, para. 63).

212. Bangladesh also points to the case concerning *Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua* v. *Honduras)*, in which the ICJ stated that the equidistance method "does not automatically have priority over other methods of delimitation and, in particular circumstances, there may be factors which make the application of the equidistance method inappropriate" (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007*, p. 659, at p. 741, para. 272).

213. Bangladesh argues that, on account of the specific configuration of its coast in the northern part of the Bay of Bengal and of the double concavity characterizing it, the Tribunal should apply the angle-bisector method in delimiting the maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Myanmar in the exclusive economic zone and on the continental shelf. In its view, this method would eliminate the inequity associated with equidistance and lead to an equitable result.

214. Bangladesh further states that the ICJ first made use of the angle-bisector method in the case concerning Continental Shelf (Tunisia/Libyan Arab Jamahiriya) in 1982 and that the 1984 decision of the Chamber of the ICJ in the case concerning Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area is another instance of resort to that method. Likewise, the Arbitral Tribunal in the case concerning the Delimitation of the maritime boundary between Guinea and Guinea-Bissau (Decision of 14 February 1985, ILR, Vol. 77, p. 635) applied the angle-bisector method in delimiting the maritime boundaries at issue.

215. Bangladesh also quotes the case concerning the *Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua* v. *Honduras)* in support of its argument that the use of a bisector "has proved to be a viable substitute method in certain circumstances where equidistance is not possible or appropriate" (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007*, p. 659, at p. 746, para. 287).

216. Bangladesh states that Myanmar's claimed equidistance line is inequitable because of the cut-off effect it produces. Bangladesh maintains that, "[n]otwith-standing Bangladesh's substantial 421 km coastline, the equidistance lines claimed by its neighbours would prevent it from reaching even its 200 [nm] limit, much less its natural prolongation in the outer continental shelf beyond 200 [nm]".

217. Bangladesh argues that the angle-bisector method, specifically the 215° azimuth line which it advocates for the delimitation of the maritime boundary between Myanmar and itself on the continental shelf within 200 nm and in the exclusive economic zone, "avoids the problems inherent in equidistance without itself generating any inequities".

218. In Myanmar's view, the law of delimitation "has been considerably completed, developed and made more specific" since the adoption of the Convention in 1982. Myanmar contends that Bangladesh attempts to cast doubt on the now well-established principles of delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf. Myanmar further contends that Bangladesh makes strenuous efforts to establish that the applicable law was frozen in 1982 or, even better, in 1969, thus deliberately ignoring the developments which have occurred over the past 40 years.

219. Myanmar states that "'equidistance/relevant circumstances' is not as such a rule of delimitation properly said, but a method, usually producing an equitable result". Myanmar draws attention in this regard to the ICJ's judgment in the case concerning *Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua* v. *Honduras)* (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 2007, p. 659, at p. 741, para. 271).

220. Myanmar points out that, while Bangladesh relied on the judgment in the case concerning *Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras)*, where the ICJ held that "the equidistance method does not automatically have priority over other methods of delimitation", it failed to mention that the ICJ said in the same case: "[t]he jurisprudence of the Court sets out the reasons why the equidistance method is widely used in the practice of maritime delimitation: it has a certain intrinsic value because of its scientific character and the relative ease with which it can be applied". (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007*, p. 659, at p. 741, para. 272). Myanmar adds that the ICJ in that same case applied the bisector method only after finding it "impossible for the Court to identify base points and construct a provisional equidistance line [...] delimiting maritime areas off the Parties' mainland coasts" (Ibid., p. 659, at p. 743, para. 280).

221. Myanmar further observes that in the case concerning *Continental Shelf* (*Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta*) the ICJ applied the equidistance/relevant circumstances method even after noting that equidistance "may yield a dispropor-

tionate result where a coast is markedly irregular or markedly concave or convex" (*Judgment, I.C.J Reports 1985*, p. 13, at p. 44, para. 56).

222. Myanmar requests the Tribunal to "apply the now well-established method for drawing an all-purpose line for the delimitation of the maritime boundary between the Parties". Myanmar asserts that "[i]n the present case, no circumstance renders unfeasible the use of the equidistance method". In support of this request, it refers to the *Black Sea* case (*Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea* (*Romania* v. *Ukraine*), *Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 2009, p. 61, at p. 101, para. 116).

223. Myanmar rejects the arguments advanced by Bangladesh that the equidistance line fails to take account of the relevant circumstances in the case, notably the cut-off effect it produces and the concavity of Bangladesh's coast, and states that "[n]one of the reasons invoked by Bangladesh to set aside the usual method of drawing the maritime boundary between States has any basis in modern international law of the sea, the first step of which is to identify the provisional equidistance line".

224. In Myanmar's view, the angle-bisector method advanced by Bangladesh produces an inequitable result and Myanmar "firmly...reiterate[s] that no reason whatsoever justifies recourse to the 'angle-bisector method' in the present case".

\* \* \*

225. The Tribunal observes that article 74, paragraph 1, and article 83, paragraph 1, of the Convention stipulate that the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf respectively must be effected on the basis of international law in order to achieve an equitable solution, without specifying the method to be applied.

226. International courts and tribunals have developed a body of case law on maritime delimitation which has reduced the elements of subjectivity and uncertainty in the determination of maritime boundaries and in the choice of methods employed to that end.

227. Beginning with the *North Sea Continental Shelf* cases, it was emphasized in the early cases that no method of delimitation is mandatory, and that the configuration of the coasts of the parties in relation to each other may render an equidistance line inequitable in certain situations. This position was first articulated with respect to the continental shelf, and was thereafter maintained with respect to the exclusive economic zone as well.

228. Over time, the absence of a settled method of delimitation prompted increased interest in enhancing the objectivity and predictability of the process. The varied geographic situations addressed in the early cases nevertheless confirmed that, even if the pendulum had swung too far away from the objective precision of equidistance, the use of equidistance alone could not ensure an equitable solution in each and every case. A method of delimitation suitable for general use would need to combine its constraints on subjectivity with the flexibility necessary to accommodate circumstances in a particular case that are relevant to maritime delimitation.

229. In the case concerning *Maritime Delimitation in the Area between Greenland and Jan Mayen*, the ICJ expressly articulated the approach of dividing the delimitation process into two stages, namely "to begin with the median line as a provisional line and then to ask whether 'special circumstances' require any adjustment or shifting of that line" (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1993*, p. 38, at p. 61, para. 51). This general approach has proven to be suitable for use in most of the subsequent judicial and arbitral delimitations. As developed in those cases, it has come to be known as the equidistance/relevant circumstances method.

230. In the case concerning Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain, the ICJ adopted the same approach (Merits, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2001, p. 40, at p. 111, para. 230). In 2002, in the case concerning the Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria (Cameroon v. Nigeria: Equatorial Guinea intervening), the ICJ confirmed its previous two-stage approach to the delimitation (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2002, p. 303, at p. 441, para. 288).

231. The Arbitral Tribunal in the *Arbitration between Barbados and the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago*, affirmed that "[t]he determination of the line of delimitation [...] normally follows a two-step approach", involving the positing of a provisional line of equidistance and then examining it in the light of the relevant circumstances. The Arbitral Tribunal further pointed out that "while no method of delimitation can be considered of and by itself compulsory, and no court or tribunal has so held, the need to avoid subjective determinations requires that the method used start with a measure of certainty that equidistance positively ensures, subject to its subsequent correction if justified" (*Decision of n April 2006, RIAA, Vol. XXVII*, p. 147, at p.214, para. 242, and at p. 230, para. 306).

232. Similarly, the Arbitral Tribunal in the case between Guyana and Suriname noted:

The case law of the International Court of Justice and arbitral jurisprudence as well as State practice are at one in holding that the delimitation process should, in appropriate cases, begin by positing a provisional equidistance line which may be adjusted in the light of relevant circumstances in order to achieve an equitable solution (*Arbitration between Guyana and Suriname, Award of 17 September 2007, ILM, Vol. 47 (2008)*, p. 116, at p. 213, para. 342).

233. In the *Black Sea* case, the ICJ built on the evolution of the jurisprudence on maritime delimitation. In that case, the ICJ gave a description of the three-stage methodology which it applied. At the first stage, it established a provisional equidistance line, using methods that are geometrically objective and also appropriate for the geography of the area to be delimited. "So far as delimitation between adjacent coasts is concerned, an equidistance line will be drawn unless there are compelling reasons that make this unfeasible in the particular case" (Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea (Romania v. Ukraine), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2009, p. 61, at p. 101, para. 116). At the second stage, the ICI ascertained whether "there are factors calling for the adjustment or shifting of the provisional equidistance line in order to achieve an equitable result" (ibid., at pp. 101, para. 120). At the third stage, it verified that the delimitation line did not lead to "an inequitable result by reason of any marked disproportion between the ratio of the respective coastal lengths and the ratio between the relevant maritime area of each State by reference to the delimitation line" (ibid., at p. 103, para. 122).

234. The Tribunal notes that, as an alternative to the equidistance/relevant circumstances method, where recourse to it has not been possible or appropriate, international courts and tribunals have applied the angle-bisector method, which is in effect an approximation of the equidistance method. The angle-bisector method was applied in cases preceding the *Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta* judgment, namely, *Continental Shelf (Tunisia/Libyan Arab Jamahiriya)* (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1982*, p. 18, at p. 94, para. 133 (C) (3)), *Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1984*, p. 246, at p. 333, para. 213), and *Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary between Guinea and Guinea-Bissau (Decision of 14 February 1985, ILR*, Vol. 77, p. 635, at pp. 683-685, paras. 108-111). It was more recently applied in the case concerning *Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua* v. *Honduras)* (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007*, p. 659, at p. 741, para. 272 and at p. 746, para. 287).

235. The Tribunal observes that the issue of which method should be followed in drawing the maritime delimitation line should be considered in light of the circumstances of each case. The goal of achieving an equitable result must be the paramount consideration guiding the action of the Tribunal in this connection. Therefore the method to be followed should be one that, under the prevailing geographic realities and the particular circumstances of each case, can lead to an equitable result.

236. When the angle bisector method is applied, the terminus of the land boundary and the generalization of the direction of the respective coasts of the Parties from that terminus determine the angle and therefore the direction of the bisector. Different hypotheses as to the general direction of the respective coasts of the Parties from the terminus of the land boundary will often produce different angles and bisectors.

237. Bangladesh's approach of constructing the angle at the terminus of the land boundary between the Parties with reference to the ends of their respective relevant coasts produces a markedly different bisector once it is recognized that Myanmar's relevant coast extends to Cape Negrais, as decided by the Tribunal in paragraph 203. The resultant bisector fails to give adequate effect to the southward projection of the coast of Bangladesh.

238. The Tribunal notes that jurisprudence has developed in favour of the equidistance/relevant circumstances method. This is the method adopted by international courts and tribunals in the majority of the delimitation cases that have come before them.

239. The Tribunal finds that in the present case the appropriate method to be applied for delimiting the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf between Bangladesh and Myanmar is the equidistance/relevant circumstances method.

240. In applying this method to the drawing of the delimitation line in the present case, the Tribunal, taking into account the jurisprudence of international courts and tribunals on this matter, will follow the three stage-approach, as developed in the most recent case law on the subject. Accordingly, the Tribunal will proceed in the following stages: at the first stage it will construct a provisional equidistance line, based on the geography of the Parties' coasts and mathematical calculations. Once the provisional equidistance line has been drawn, it will proceed to the second stage of the process, which consists of determining whether there are any relevant circumstances requiring adjustment of the provisional equidistance line; if so, it will make an adjustment that produces an

equitable result. At the third and final stage in this process the Tribunal will check whether the line, as adjusted, results in any significant disproportion between the ratio of the respective coastal lengths and the ratio of the relevant maritime areas allocated to each Party.

Establishment of the provisional equidistance line

Selection of base points

- 241. The Tribunal will now proceed with the construction of its own provisional equidistance line. The first step to be taken in this regard is to select the base points for the construction of that line.
- 242. Bangladesh did not identify any base points, because it did not construct a provisional equidistance line and therefore saw no need to select base points on the Bangladesh or Myanmar coasts.
- 243. Myanmar identified two relevant base points on the coast of Bangladesh "representing the most advanced part of the land (low water line) into the sea". These two base points are:
  - (β1) the closest point to the starting-point of the maritime boundary (Point A) located on the low water line of Bangladesh's coast, base point β1 (coordinates  $20^{\circ}43'28.1''$  N,  $92^{\circ}19'40.1''$  E) [...]; and
  - $(\beta 2)$  the more stable point located on Bangladesh coast nearest to the land boundary with India, base point  $\beta 2$  (co-ordinates 21° 38′ 57.4″ N, 89° 14′ 47.6″ E).
- 244. Myanmar points out that base point  $\beta 2$  is, according to Bangladesh, located on a coast characterized by a very active morpho-dynamism. Myanmar notes that Bangladesh "expresses concern that 'the location of base point  $\beta 2$  this year might be very different from its location next year'". Myanmar adds that "it is difficult to detect any change in the location of  $\beta 2$  in the sixteen years from 1973 to 1989". Myanmar observes that satellite images show that the  $\beta 2$  area is quite stable.
- 245. Myanmar identifies three base points on its own coast and describes them as follows:

- ( $\mu$ 1) at the mouth of the Naaf River, the closest point of the starting-point of the maritime boundary (Point A) located on the low water line of Myanmar's coast, base point  $\mu$ 1 (co-ordinates 20° 41' 28.2" N, 92° 22' 47.8" E) [...]
- ( $\mu$ 2) Kyaukpandu (Satoparokia) Point, located on the landward/low water line most seaward near Kyaukpandu Village, base point  $\mu$ 2 (co-ordinates 20° 33′ 02.5″ N, 92° 31′ 17.6″ E) [...].
- ( $\mu$ 3) at the mouth of the May Yu River (close to May Yu Point), base point  $\mu$ 3 (co-ordinates 20° 14′ 31.0″ N, 92° 43′ 27.8″ E) [...].
- 246. Myanmar asserts that any base points on Bangladesh's mainland coast and coastal islands could be considered legally appropriate base points, but because  $\beta_1$  is nearer to the provisional equidistance line, the other potential base points are not relevant. Myanmar notes that on its own side the same is true of base points on the coastal features south of base point  $\mu_3$ . These potential base points on the coasts were eliminated on the basis of the objective criterion of distance.
- 247. Myanmar states that several other base points were eliminated for legal reasons. With reference to South Talpatty, Myanmar explains that it could have been:
  - a potential source of relevant base points because of its relatively seaward location. Yet, as a legal matter, South Talpatty cannot be a source of base points for two reasons. First, the sovereignty of this feature is disputed between Bangladesh and India. Second, [...] it is not clear whether the coastal feature which may have existed in 1973 still exists.
- 248. According to Myanmar, there is a second example of a set of coastal features that are potential sources of relevant base points but were nonetheless excluded from the calculation of the equidistance line. These are "the low-tide elevations around the mouth of the Naaf River, the Cypress Sands, and Sitaparokia Patches, off Myanmar's coast".
- 249. Myanmar points out that "[n]either Party used base points on those lowtide elevations", despite the fact that they are legitimate sources of base points for measuring the breadth of the territorial sea and are nearer to the territorial sea equidistance line than the base points on the mainland coasts. Myanmar

explains that these low-tide elevations are also nearer the provisional equidistance line than either base point  $\beta_1$  or  $\mu_1$ . Myanmar states that "they cannot be used, as a legal matter," for the purpose of constructing the provisional equidistance line.

250. Myanmar submits that Myanmar's May Yu Island and Bangladesh's St. Martin's Island "must be eliminated as sources of base points". Myanmar acknowledges that both features are legitimate sources of normal baselines for measuring the breadth of the territorial sea, and both would otherwise have provided the nearest base points, that is, the relevant base points, for the construction of the provisional equidistance line. Myanmar, however, concludes that "the technical qualities of these features cannot overcome their legal deficiencies".

251. In the view of Myanmar, "the use of these anomalous features in the construction of the provisional equidistance line would create a line that would be [...] 'wholly inconsistent with the dominant geographic realities in the area'". Myanmar states that Bangladesh is correct in arguing that, if these islands were used in the construction of the provisional equidistance line, the entire course of that line would be determined by these two features alone.

# 252. Bangladesh maintains that:

Myanmar's proposed equidistance line is also problematic because it is drawn on the basis of just four coastal base points, three on Myanmar's coast and only one – base point  $\beta_1$  – on the Bangladesh coast, which Myanmar places very near the land boundary terminus between Bangladesh and Myanmar in the Naaf River.

253. According to Bangladesh, Myanmar "takes pains to make it appear as though it actually uses two Bangladesh base points in the plotting of the equidistance line". Bangladesh contends that Myanmar does not "show the effect of alleged base point  $\beta_2$  on its proposed delimitation line, because it has none". Bangladesh observes that "[b]ase point  $\beta_2$  never actually comes into play in Myanmar's proposed delimitation".

254. Bangladesh asserts that it would be remarkable to base a delimitation on a single coastal base point and that, after a review of the jurisprudence and State practice, Bangladesh was unable to find even one example where a delimitation extending so far from the coast was based on just one base point. Bangladesh

71

concludes by noting that, "in the Nicaragua v. Honduras case, the ICJ drew a bisector precisely to avoid such a situation".

255. In the view of Bangladesh, the lack of potential base points on the Bangladesh coast is a function of the concavity of that coast and that after base point β<sub>1</sub>, the coast recedes into the mouth of the Meghna estuary. It adds that there is thus nothing to counteract the effect of Myanmar's coast south of the land boundary terminus and that the concavity of Bangladesh's coast results in there being no protuberant coastal base points.

256. Bangladesh points out that the consequence can be seen in the effect of Myanmar's equidistance line as it moves further and further from shore, becoming, as a result, increasingly prejudicial to Bangladesh, and increasingly inequitable.

257. Bangladesh contends that "[t]here is no legal basis for an *a priori* assumption that St. Martin's Island should be ignored in the drawing of Myanmar's equidistance line". Bangladesh notes that St. Martin's island "is a significant coastal feature that indisputably generates entitlement in the continental shelf and EEZ". Bangladesh therefore concludes that "[t]here are thus no grounds, other than Myanmar's self-interest, for excluding it in the plotting of a provisional equidistance line, where, in the first instance, all coastal features are included".

258. Myanmar responds that five base points were sufficient in the Black Sea case to delimit a boundary stretching well over 100 nm from start to finish. It states that in other delimitations, especially those between adjacent coasts, even fewer base points have been used: three base points were used for the 170 nm western section of the boundary in the Delimitation of the Continental Shelf between United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, and the French Republic (Decision of 30 June 1977, RIAA, Vol. XVIII, p. 3, Annex, Technical Report to the Court, p. 126, at pp. 128-129), and just two base points were used to construct the provisional equidistance line in the case concerning the Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria (Cameroon v. Nigeria: Equatorial Guinea intervening) (Merits, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2002, p. 303, at p. 443, para. 292).

\* \* \*

259. The Tribunal will first select the base points to be used for constructing the provisional equidistance line.

260. As noted in paragraph 242, Bangladesh did not identify any base points for the construction of a provisional equidistance line.

261. The Tribunal notes Bangladesh's contentions that Myanmar does not show the effect on its proposed delimitation line of base point  $\beta_2$ , located on the southern tip of Mandabaria Island, near the land boundary between Bangladesh and India, because that point has none, and that base point  $\beta_2$  never actually comes into play in Myanmar's proposed delimitation.

262. The Tribunal further notes that the observation made by Bangladesh concerning Myanmar's  $\beta 2$  base point does not amount to a disagreement with the selection of that point; rather, it is a criticism by Bangladesh that Myanmar does not use that base point in its construction of the equidistance line.

263. The Tribunal notes that, while Bangladesh argues that the number of base points selected by Myanmar is insufficient for the construction of an equidistance line, Bangladesh does not question the five base points selected by Myanmar.

264. The Tribunal observes that, while coastal States are entitled to determine their base points for the purpose of delimitation, the Tribunal is not obliged, when called upon to delimit the maritime boundary between the parties to a dispute, to accept base points indicated by either or both of them. The Tribunal may establish its own base points, on the basis of the geographical facts of the case. As the ICJ stated in the *Black Sea* case:

[i]n [...] the delimitation of the maritime areas involving two or more States, the Court should not base itself solely on the choice of base points made by one of those Parties. The Court must, when delimiting the continental shelf and the exclusive economic zones, select base points by reference to the physical geography of the relevant coasts (*Maritime Delimitation* 

73

in the Black Sea (Romania v. Ukraine), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2009, p. 61, at p. 108, para. 137).

265. Concerning the question whether St. Martin's Island could serve as the source of a base point, the Tribunal is of the view that, because it is located immediately in front of the mainland on Myanmar's side of the Parties' land boundary terminus in the Naaf River, the selection of a base point on St. Martin's Island would result in a line that blocks the seaward projection from Myanmar's coast. In the view of the Tribunal, this would result in an unwarranted distortion of the delimitation line, and amount to "a judicial refashioning of geography" (ibid., at p. 110, para. 149). For this reason, the Tribunal excludes St. Martin's Island as the source of any base point.

266. The Tribunal is satisfied that the five base points selected by Myanmar are the appropriate base points on the coasts of the Parties for constructing the provisional equidistance line. In addition, the Tribunal selects a new base point 44, which is appropriate for the last segment of the provisional equidistance line. This base point is identified on the basis of the Admiralty Chart 817 and is situated on the southern tip of the island of Myay Ngu Kyun, at Boronga Point. Its coordinates are: 19° 48' 49.8" N, 93° 01' 33.6" E. The Tribunal will start the construction of a provisional equidistance line by using the following base points:

## On the coast of Myanmar:

```
μ1: 20° 41' 28.2" N, 92° 22' 47.8" E;
μ2: 20° 33′ 02.5" N, 92° 31′ 17.6" E;
μ3: 20° 14′ 31.0" N, 92° 43′ 27.8" E; and
μ4: 19° 48' 49.8" N, 93° 01' 33.6" E.
```

## On the coast of Bangladesh:

```
β1: 20° 43′ 28.1″ N, 92° 19′ 40.1″ E; and
β2: 21° 38′ 57.4″ N, 89° 14′ 47.6″ E.
```

## Construction of the provisional equidistance line

267. In its written pleadings, Myanmar draws the provisional equidistance line as follows:

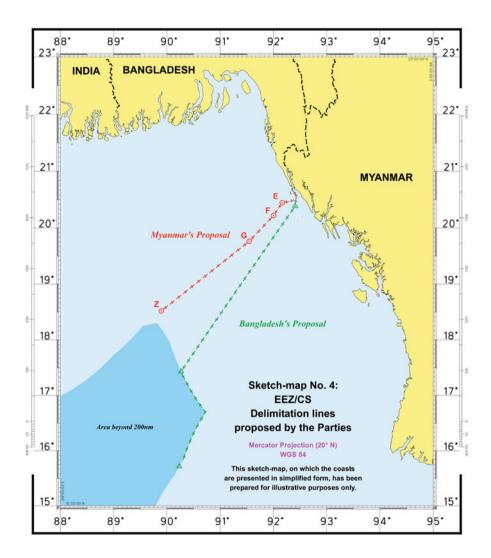
- from Point E (the point at which the equidistance line meets the 12-[nm] arc from the coastline of St. Martin's Island) with co-ordinates 20° 26′ 42.4″ N, 92° 09′ 53.6″ E, it continues (following a geodetic azimuth of 214° 08′ 17.5″) until it reaches Point F with co-ordinates 20° 13′ 06.3″ N, 92° 00′ 07.6″ E, where it becomes affected by the base points  $\beta_1$ ,  $\mu_1$  and  $\mu_2$ ;
- from Point F the equidistance line continues in a south-westerly direction (geodetic azimuth  $223^{\circ} 28' 03.5"$ ) to Point G, with co-ordinates  $19^{\circ} 45' 36.7"$  N,  $91^{\circ} 32' 38.1"$  E, where the line becomes affected by the base point μ3;
- from Point G, the equidistance line continues in direction of Point Z, with co-ordinates  $18^{\circ}$  31' 12.5'' N,  $89^{\circ}$  53' 44.9'' E, which is controlled by base points  $\mu_3$ ,  $\beta_2$ , and  $\beta_1$ .

268. Myanmar's final submissions describe the last segment of its proposed delimitation as follows:

From Point G, the boundary line continues along the equidistance line in a south-west direction following a geodetic azimuth of  $231^{\circ}$  37' 50.9" until it reaches the area where the rights of a third State may be affected.

269. Bangladesh argues that this suggests that Myanmar's "proposed delimitation continues along a 232° line throughout its course, no matter where the rights of a third State may be determined to come into play, but that is not an accurate description of the line Myanmar purports to be drawing".

270. Bangladesh asserts that Myanmar's proposed Point Z coincides almost exactly with the location at which Myanmar's proposed equidistance line intersects with India's most recent claim line.



\* \* \*

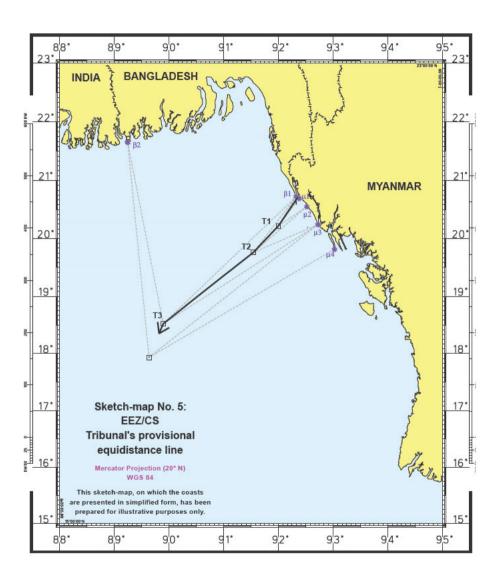
271. The Tribunal will now construct its provisional equidistance line from base points situated on the coasts of the Parties. For this purpose, it will employ the base points it identified in paragraph 266.

272. The provisional equidistance line starts at a point in the Naaf River lying midway between the closest base points on the coasts of the Parties, namely point  $\Omega$  on the Bangladesh coast and point  $\Omega$  on the Myanmar coast. The coordinates of the starting point are 20° 42′ 28.2″ N, 92° 21′ 14.0″ E.

273. The provisional equidistance line within 200 nm from the baselines from which the territorial seas of the Parties are measured is defined by the following turning points at which the direction of the line changes and which are connected by geodetic lines:

- point T<sub>1</sub> which is controlled by base points  $β_1$ ,  $μ_1$  and  $μ_2$  and which has the coordinates  $20^\circ$  13' 06.3'' N,  $92^\circ$  00' 07.6'' E;
- point T2 which is controlled by base points β1, μ2 and μ3 and which has the coordinates  $19^\circ$  45' 36.7'' N,  $91^\circ$  32' 38.1'' E; and
- point T<sub>3</sub> which is controlled by base points β<sub>1</sub>, β<sub>2</sub> and μ<sub>3</sub> and which has the coordinates  $18^{\circ}$  31 12.5" N,  $89^{\circ}$  53 44.9" E.

274. From turning point  $T_3$ , the course of the provisional equidistance line within 200 nm from the baselines of the Parties from which their territorial seas are measured comes under the influence of the additional new base point  $\mu_4$ , as identified by the Tribunal. From turning point  $T_3$ , the provisional equidistance line follows a geodetic line starting at an azimuth of  $202^{\circ}$  56' 22" until it reaches the limit of 200 nm.



#### Relevant circumstances

275. Having drawn the provisional equidistance line, the Tribunal will now consider whether there are factors in the present case that may be considered relevant circumstances, calling for an adjustment of that line with a view to achieving an equitable solution. The Tribunal notes in this regard that the Parties differ on the issue of relevant circumstances.

276. Bangladesh points out three main geographical and geological features that characterize the present case and are relevant to the delimitation in question. The first of these is the "concave shape of Bangladesh's coastline", extending from the land boundary terminus with India in the west to the land boundary terminus with Myanmar in the east. The Bangladesh coast is further marked by "a second concavity, that is a concavity within the overall concavity of its coastline". The second major geographical feature is St. Martin's Island, a significant coastal island lying within 5 nm of the Bangladesh mainland. The third major distinguishing feature is the Bengal depositional system, which comprises "both the landmass of Bangladesh and its uninterrupted geological prolongation into and throughout the Bay of Bengal".

277. Bangladesh maintains that "it is not possible to delimit the boundary in a manner that achieves an equitable solution without taking each of these three features duly into account". In Bangladesh's view, these features should be taken into account "as a relevant circumstance in fashioning an equitable delimitation within 200 miles, and should inform the delimitation of the outer continental shelf as between Bangladesh and Myanmar beyond 200 miles".

278. For its part, Myanmar contends that "there does not exist any relevant circumstance that may lead to an adjustment of the provisional equidistance line".

# Concavity and cut-off effect

279. Bangladesh argues that "[t]he effect of the double concavity is to push the two equidistance lines between Bangladesh and its neighbours together", and that it "is not only left with a wedge of maritime space that narrows dramatically to seaward but it is also stopped short of its 200-[nm] limit".

79

280. Bangladesh observes that "Myanmar deploys two, not entirely consistent, arguments to deny [the] relevance [of the concavity]", namely, first that "there is no appreciable concavity and, second, that the concavity is legally irrelevant in any event". Bangladesh is of the view that "[b]oth assertions are incorrect".

281. With respect to the first argument, Bangladesh points out that it contradicts what Myanmar said in its own Counter-Memorial, which expressly acknowledged the doubly concave nature of Bangladesh's coast.

282. As to the second argument, Bangladesh observes that the only ostensible jurisprudential basis for this claim of Myanmar is the ICI's decision in *Cameroon* v. Nigeria. Bangladesh points out that while, in that case, the ICI found expressly that the portion of the coast relevant to the delimitation was not concave, it also stated that "[t]he Court does not deny that the concavity of the coastline may be a circumstance relevant to the delimitation" (Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria (Cameroon v. Nigeria: Equatorial Guinea intervening), (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2002, p. 303, at p. 445, para. 297).

283. Bangladesh submits that the cut-off effect is as prejudicial to it as was the cut-off effect to Germany in the North Sea cases and that "[t]he reality is then that equidistance threatens Bangladesh with a more severe cut-off than Germany".

284. Bangladesh also relies on the award in the case concerning Delimitation of the maritime boundary between Guinea and Guinea-Bissau, noting that, although in that case "[t]he equidistance lines between Guinea and its two neighbours did not fully cut Guinea off within 200 miles", [...] "the relief the tribunal gave Guinea is considerable, certainly far greater than anything that Bangladesh is seeking in this case".

285. Bangladesh draws attention to State practice in instances where a State is "pinched" in the middle of a concavity and would have been cut off, had the equidistance method been used, and "[t]he maritime boundaries that were ultimately agreed discarded equidistance in order to give the middle State access to its 200-[nm] limit". It refers in this regard to the 1975 agreed delimitation between Senegal and The Gambia on the coast of West Africa, the 1987 agreed boundaries in the Atlantic Ocean between Dominica and the French islands of Guadeloupe and Martinique, the 1984 agreement between France and Monaco,

the 2009 memorandum of understanding between Malaysia and Brunei, and the 1990 agreement between Venezuela and Trinidad and Tobago.

286. In response to Myanmar's assertion that, as political compromises, "these agreements have no direct applicability to the questions of law now before the Tribunal", Bangladesh argues that "[i]t is impossible *not* to draw the conclusion that these agreements, collectively or individually, evidence a broad recognition by States in Africa, in Europe, in the Americas, and in the Caribbean that the equidistance method does not work in the case of States trapped in the middle of a concavity".

287. In relation to Myanmar's reference to "the practice in the region" – the 1978 agreements among India, Indonesia and Thailand in the Andaman Sea; the 1971 agreement among Indonesia, Malaysia and Thailand in the Northern Part of the Strait of Malacca; and the 1993 agreement among Myanmar, India and Thailand in the Andaman Sea – as support for the contention that cut-offs within 200 miles are common, Bangladesh maintains that these agreements do not support Myanmar's proposition.

288. While recognizing that it is a fact that the "coastlines of Bangladesh taken as a whole are concave", Myanmar states that "the resulting enclaving effect is not as dramatic as Bangladesh claims" and that "there does not exist any relevant circumstance that may lead to an adjustment of the provisional equidistance line". It observes in this regard that "[u]nless we completely refashion nature [...] this concavity cannot be seen as a circumstance calling for a shift of the equidistance line".

289. Myanmar submits that the test of proportionality – or, more precisely, the absence of excessive disproportionality – confirms the equitable character of the solution resulting from the provisional equidistance line. It further argues that this line drawn in the first stage of the equidistance/relevant circumstances method meets the requirement of an equitable solution imposed by articles 74 and 83 of the Convention. Therefore, it is not necessary to modify or adjust it in the two other stages.

\* \* \*

290. The Tribunal will now consider whether the concavity of the coast of Bangladesh constitutes a relevant circumstance warranting an adjustment of the provisional equidistance line.

291. The Tribunal observes that the coast of Bangladesh, seen as a whole, is manifestly concave. In fact, Bangladesh's coast has been portrayed as a classic example of a concave coast. In the *North Sea cases*, the Federal Republic of Germany specifically invoked the geographical situation of Bangladesh (then East Pakistan) to illustrate the effect of a concave coast on the equidistance line (*I.C.J. Pleadings, North Sea Continental Shelf, Vol. I*, p. 42).

292. The Tribunal notes that in the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf, concavity *per se* is not necessarily a relevant circumstance. However, when an equidistance line drawn between two States produces a cut-off effect on the maritime entitlement of one of those States, as a result of the concavity of the coast, then an adjustment of that line may be necessary in order to reach an equitable result.

293. The Tribunal further notes that, on account of the concavity of the coast in question, the provisional equidistance line it constructed in the present case does produce a cut-off effect on the maritime projection of Bangladesh and that the line if not adjusted would not result in achieving an equitable solution, as required by articles 74 and 83 of the Convention.

294. This problem has been recognized since the decision in the *North Sea cases*, in which the ICJ explained that "it has been seen in the case of concave or convex coastlines that if the equidistance method is employed, then the greater the irregularity and the further from the coastline the area to be delimited, the more unreasonable are the results produced. So great an exaggeration of the consequences of a natural geographical feature must be remedied or compensated for as far as possible, being of itself creative of inequity" (*North Sea Continental Shelf, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 1969, p. 3, at p. 49, para. 89).

295. In this regard, the ICJ observed that "in the case of a concave or recessing coast [...], the effect of the use of the equidistance method is to pull the line of the boundary inwards, in the direction of the concavity", causing the area enclosed by the equidistance lines "to take the form approximately of a triangle with its apex to seaward and, as it was put on behalf of the Federal Republic, 'cutting off' the coastal State from the further areas of the continental shelf outside of and beyond this triangle" (ibid., at p. 17, para. 8).

296. Likewise, in the case concerning the *Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary Between Guinea and Guinea-Bissau*, the Arbitral Tribunal stated that "[w]hen in fact [...] there are three adjacent States along a concave coastline, the equidistance method has the other drawback of resulting in the middle country being

enclaved by the other two and thus prevented from extending its maritime territory as far seaward as international law permits". (*Decision of 14 February 1985, ILR, Vol. 77*, p. 635, at p. 682, para. 104).

297. The Tribunal finds that the concavity of the coast of Bangladesh is a relevant circumstance in the present case, because the provisional equidistance line as drawn produces a cut-off effect on that coast requiring an adjustment of that line.

### St. Martin's Island

298. Bangladesh argues that St. Martin's Island is one of the important geographical features in the present case and that "[a]ny line of delimitation that would ignore [this island] is inherently and necessarily inequitable".

299. Bangladesh maintains that "if, contrary to [its] view, equidistance is not rejected," then St Martin's Island must be given full weight in any solution based on an equidistance line and "that even this is not enough to achieve the equitable solution that is required by the 1982 Convention".

300. Bangladesh submits that, "whether or not an island can be characterized as being 'in front of one coast or another does not in itself determine whether it is a special or a relevant circumstance". It refers in this regard to the *Case concerning the Delimitation of the Continental Shelf between United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, and the French Republic*, in which the Court of Arbitration observed that the pertinent question is whether an island would produce "an inequitable distortion of the equidistance line producing disproportionate effects on the areas of shelf accruing to the two States" (*Decision of 30 June 1977, RIAA, Vol. XVIII*, p. 3, at p. 113, para. 243).

301. Bangladesh submits that "St. Martin's Island is as much in front of the Bangladesh coast as it is in front of Myanmar's coast" and states that the case law supports this view. In this regard Bangladesh notes that Myanmar describes the French island of Ushant as being located in front of the French coast, when in fact Ushant lies 10 miles off France's Brittany coast, further than St. Martin's Island is from Bangladesh, and observes moreover that the Scilly Isles are 21 miles off the United Kingdom coast.

302. Bangladesh states that "Myanmar's proposition that a finding of special or relevant circumstance is more likely when an island lies closer to the mainland is wrong" and that, "[i]n fact, it is when islands lie outside a State's 12-[nm] territorial sea that they have been treated as relevant circumstances and given less than full effect in the [exclusive economic zone] and continental shelf delimitations".

303. Bangladesh contends that what really matters is a "contextualized assessment" of an island's effect in the particular circumstances of a given case and that, to the contrary of what Myanmar claims, it is the elimination of St. Martin's Island that disproportionately affects Myanmar's delimitation exercise, and renders it even more inequitable than it already is.

304. Responding to Myanmar's contention that no island in a position analogous to that of St. Martin's Island has ever been considered as a relevant circumstance, Bangladesh, citing jurisprudence in support, states that:

[t]his is the effect, or the lack of effect, that was given to the following islands:

- the Channel Islands in the case of Delimitation of the continental shelf between France and the United Kingdom in 1977;
- the island of Djerba in the case of Tunisia ν. Libya settled in 1982;
- the island of Filfla in the case of *Libya v. Malta* settled in 1985;
- the island of Abu Musa in the award between *Dubai and Sharjah* in 1981;
- the Yemeni Islands in the arbitration between *Eritrea v. Yemen* in 1999;
- the island of Qit at Jaradah in the case of *Qatar v. Bahrain* in 2001;
- Sable Island in the arbitration of 2002 between the province of Newfoundland and Labrador;

- Serpent's Island in the case of *Romania v. Ukraine* in 2009;
- and the cays in the case of *Nicaragua v. Honduras* in 2007.

305. Bangladesh notes that the ICJ and arbitral tribunals have developed a clear and common approach to the determination of whether an island exerts such a distorting effect on the provisional equidistance line and must be disregarded or given less than full weight in the delimitation.

- 306. Bangladesh explains further that "[t]wo elements are required" for the island to be disregarded or given less than full weight:
  - (1) the deflection of the equidistance line directly across another State's coastal front; and (2) the cut-off of that State's seaward access.

307. Bangladesh is of the view that a provisional equidistance line that includes St. Martin's "does cut across somebody's coastal front, and *does* cause a significant cut-off effect – but the effect is not on Myanmar". It is for Bangladesh, not Myanmar, that the provisional equidistance line needs to be adjusted so as to achieve the equitable solution required by the Convention.

308. Bangladesh explains that the pertinent question is not whether a particular feature affects the provisional equidistance line but whether it distorts the line and concludes by stating that "St Martin's does not distort the line".

309. Myanmar, in turn, emphasizes "the unique position of St Martin's Island, which has three characteristic elements: it is close to the land boundary and therefore to the starting point of the equidistance line; it has the very exceptional feature of being on the wrong side of the equidistance line and also on the wrong side of the bisector claimed by Bangladesh; and, finally, the mainland coasts to be delimited are adjacent, not opposite". Myanmar contends that "[t]hose three elements together create a serious, very excessive distorting effect on delimitation".

- 310. Myanmar notes that "Bangladesh has never included St. Martin's Island in its coastal façade or in the description of its relevant coast", Myanmar points out that Bangladesh had stated in its Reply that "its relevant coast extends, from west to east, from the land boundary terminus with India to the land boundary terminus on the other side on the Naaf River" and had not mentioned St. Martin's Island. Myanmar points out in this regard that "[t]his makes even more curious the claim made [...] that the island is 'an integral part of the Bangladesh coast'".
- 311. Myanmar observes that the location of St. Martin's Island and the effect that it produces "make it a special circumstance in the case of the delimitation of the territorial sea", which explains the care taken by Myanmar to give it the effect that is most appropriate to its unique location; and "the same considerations lead to it not being accorded more effect in the framework of the delimitation of the exclusive economic zones".
- 312. On the issue of the effect that islands have on delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf, Myanmar points out that if one looks "closely at how case law has applied the methodology, [...] no island in the position of St Martin's Island has ever been considered, in the first stage of the process, as an island that should have effect in drawing an equidistance line beyond the territorial sea, or in the second stage of the process as a relevant circumstance".
- 313. Myanmar asserts that "[i]n almost all the cases that have been adjudged, the islands in question [...] have not been considered to be coastal islands" and "were not given any effect on the construction of the equidistance line beyond the territorial sea".
- 314. Myanmar points out that St. Martin's Island, which is 5 kilometres long, would by itself generate at least 13,000 square kilometres of maritime area for Bangladesh in the framework of the delimitation between continental masses, a result which, according to Myanmar, is manifestly disproportionate.
- 315. Myanmar argues that "if [...] effect were to be given to St. Martin's Island" in the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf between Myanmar and Bangladesh, "this would produce a disproportionate result", citing the *Dubai/Sharjah Border Arbitration (Award of 19 October 1981, ILR*, Vol. 91, p. 543, at p. 677), the case concerning the *Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta) (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1985*, p. 13, at p. 48, para. 64), the case concerning *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Merits, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2001*, p. 40, at pp. 104-109,

para. 219) and the *Black Sea* case (*Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea* (*Romania* v. *Ukraine*), *Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 2009, p. 61, at p. 122-128, para. 185).

\* \* \*

316. The Tribunal will now consider whether St. Martin's Island, in the circumstances of this case, should be considered a relevant circumstance warranting an adjustment of the provisional equidistance line.

317. The Tribunal observes that the effect to be given to an island in the delimitation of the maritime boundary in the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf depends on the geographic realities and the circumstances of the specific case. There is no general rule in this respect. Each case is unique and requires specific treatment, the ultimate goal being to reach a solution that is equitable.

318. St. Martin's Island is an important feature which could be considered a relevant circumstance in the present case. However, because of its location, giving effect to St. Martin's Island in the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf would result in a line blocking the seaward projection from Myanmar's coast in a manner that would cause an unwarranted distortion of the delimitation line. The distorting effect of an island on an equidistance line may increase substantially as the line moves beyond 12 nm from the coast.

319. For the foregoing reasons, the Tribunal concludes that St. Martin's Island is not a relevant circumstance and, accordingly, decides not to give any effect to it in drawing the delimitation line of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf.

### Bengal depositional system

320. As regards the Bengal depositional system, Bangladesh states that the physical, geological and geomorphological connection between Bangladesh's land mass and the Bay of Bengal sea floor is so clear, so direct and so pertinent, that adopting a boundary in the area within 200 nm that would cut off Bangladesh, and deny it access to, and rights in the area beyond, would constitute a grievous inequity.

321. Myanmar rejects Bangladesh's contention that the Bengal depositional system is a relevant circumstance, stating that this is a "very curious" special circumstance. It points out that Bangladesh itself admits that within 200 nm

entitlement is, by operation of article 76, paragraph 1, of the Convention, determined purely by reference to distance from the coast.

\* \* \*

322. The Tribunal does not consider that the Bengal depositional system is relevant to the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf within 200 nm. The location and direction of the single maritime boundary applicable both to the seabed and subsoil and to the superjacent waters within the 200 nm limit are to be determined on the basis of geography of the coasts of the Parties in relation to each other and not on the geology or geomorphology of the seabed of the delimitation area.

## Adjustment of the provisional equidistance line

323. As noted by the Tribunal in paragraph 291, the coast of Bangladesh between its land boundary terminus with Myanmar at the mouth of the Naaf River and its land boundary terminus with India is decidedly concave. This concavity causes the provisional equidistance line to cut across Bangladesh's coastal front. This produces a pronounced cut-off effect on the southward maritime projection of Bangladesh's coast that continues throughout much of the delimitation area.

324. The Tribunal recalls that it has decided earlier in this Judgment (see paragraph 297) that the concavity which results in a cut-off effect on the maritime projection of Bangladesh is a relevant circumstance, requiring an adjustment of the provisional equidistance line.

325. The Tribunal, therefore, takes the position that, while an adjustment must be made to its provisional equidistance line to abate the cut-off effect of the line on Bangladesh's concave coast, an equitable solution requires, in light of the coastal geography of the Parties, that this be done in a balanced way so as to avoid drawing a line having a converse distorting effect on the seaward projection of Myanmar's coastal façade.

326. The Tribunal agrees that the objective is a line that allows the relevant coasts of the Parties "to produce their effects, in terms of maritime entitlements, in a reasonable and mutually balanced way" (*Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea (Romania v. Ukraine), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2009*, p. 61, at p. 127, para. 201).

327. The Tribunal notes that there are various adjustments that could be made within the relevant legal constraints to produce an equitable result. As the Arbitral Tribunal observed in the *Arbitration between Barbados and Trinidad and Tobago*, "[t]here are no magic formulas" in this respect (*Decision of n April 2006, RIAA, Vol. XXVII*, p. 147, at p. 243, para. 373).

328. In the case concerning the *Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta)* the position of the line but not its direction was adjusted, in the case concerning *Maritime Delimitation in the Area between Greenland and Jan Mayen* the position and direction of the line were adjusted, and in the *Arbitration between Barbados and the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago*, the line was deflected at the point suggested by the relevant circumstances, and its direction was determined in light of those circumstances. The approach taken in this arbitration would appear to be suited to the geographic circumstances of the present case, which entails a lateral delimitation line extending seaward from the coasts of the Parties.

329. The Tribunal decides that, in view of the geographic circumstances in the present case, the provisional equidistance line is to be deflected at the point where it begins to cut off the seaward projection of the Bangladesh coast. The direction of the adjustment is to be determined in the light of those circumstances.

330. The fact that this adjustment may affect most of the line in the present case is not an impediment, so long as the adjustment is tailored to the relevant circumstance justifying it and the line produces an equitable solution. The Tribunal notes that in the *Arbitration between Barbados and the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago* it was concluded that only part of the line required adjustment, while the ICJ adjusted the lines in their entirety in the cases concerning the *Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta)* and *Maritime Delimitation in the Area between Greenland and Jan Mayen*.

331. The Tribunal, therefore, determines that the adjustment of the provisional equidistance line should commence at point X with coordinates  $20^{\circ}$  03' 32.0'' N,  $91^{\circ}50'$  31.8'' E, where the equidistance line begins to cut off the southward projection of the coast of Bangladesh. The Tribunal has selected the point on the provisional equidistance line that is due south of the point on Kutubdia Island at which the direction of the coast of Bangladesh shifts markedly from north-

west to west, as indicated by the lines drawn by the Tribunal to identify the relevant coasts of Bangladesh.

332. Having concluded that the overlapping projections from the coasts of the Parties extend to the limits of their respective exclusive economic zones and continental shelves outside the area in which a third party may have rights, the Tribunal considered how to make the adjustment to the provisional equidistance line in that light.

333. The projection southward from the coast of Bangladesh continues throughout the delimitation area. There is thus a continuing need to avoid cut-off effects on this projection. In the geographic circumstances of this case it is not necessary to change the direction of the adjusted line as it moves away from the coasts of the Parties.

334. The Tribunal accordingly believes that there is reason to consider an adjustment of the provisional equidistance line by drawing a geodetic line starting at a particular azimuth. In the view of the Tribunal the direction of any plausible adjustment of the provisional equidistance line would not differ substantially from a geodetic line starting at an azimuth of 215°. A significant shift in the angle of that azimuth would result in cut-off effects on the projections from the coast of one Party or the other. A shift toward the north-west would produce a line that does not adequately remedy the cut-off effect of the provisional equidistance line on the southward projection of the coast of Bangladesh, while a shift in the opposite direction would produce a cut-off effect on the seaward projection of Myanmar's coast.

335. The Tribunal is satisfied that such an adjustment, commencing at the starting point X identified in paragraph 331, remedies the cut-off effect on the southward projection of the coast of Bangladesh with respect to both the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf, and that it does so in a consistent manner that allows the coasts of both Parties to produce their effects in a reasonable and balanced way.

336. The Tribunal notes that as the adjusted line moves seaward of the broad curvature formed by the relevant coasts of the Parties, the balanced effects it produces in relation to those coasts are confirmed by the fact that it intersects the 200 nm limit of the exclusive economic zone of Myanmar at a point that is nearly equidistant from Cape Negrais on Myanmar's coast and the terminus of Bangladesh's land boundary with India.

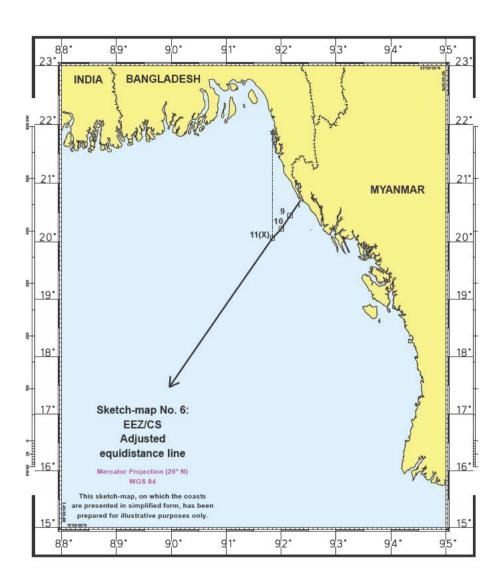
#### Delimitation line

337. The delimitation line for the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf of the Parties within 200 nm begins at point 9 with coordinates  $20^{\circ}$  26' 39.2" N,  $92^{\circ}$  9' 50.7" E, the point at which the envelope of arcs of the 12 nm limit of Bangladesh's territorial sea around St. Martin's Island intersects with the equidistance line referred to in paragraphs 271-274.

338. From point 9, the delimitation line follows a geodetic line until point  $10(T_1)$  with coordinates  $20^{\circ}$  13' 06.3'' N,  $92^{\circ}$  00' 07.6'' E.

339. From point 10(T1), the delimitation line follows a geodetic line until point n(X) with coordinates 20° 03′ 32.0″ N, 91° 50′ 31.8″ E, at which the adjustment of the line begins to take effect as determined by the Tribunal in paragraph 331.

340. From point  $\mathfrak{1}(X)$ , the delimitation line continues as a geodetic line starting at an azimuth of  $\mathfrak{2}15^{\circ}$  until it reaches a point which is located 200 nm from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea of Bangladesh is measured.



## IX. Continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles

*Jurisdiction to delimit the continental shelf in its entirety* 

341. While the Parties are in agreement that the Tribunal is requested to delimit the continental shelf between them in the Bay of Bengal within 200 nm, they disagree as to whether the Tribunal has jurisdiction to delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 nm and whether the Tribunal, if it determines that it has jurisdiction to do so, should exercise such jurisdiction.

342. As pointed out in paragraph 45, Myanmar does not dispute that "as a matter of principle, the delimitation of the continental shelf, including the shelf beyond 200 [nm], could fall within the jurisdiction of the Tribunal". However, it raises the issue of the advisability in the present case of the exercise by the Tribunal of its jurisdiction with respect to the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm.

343. Myanmar states in its Counter Memorial that the question of the jurisdiction of the Tribunal regarding the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm in general should not arise in the present case because the delimitation line, in its view, terminates well before reaching the 200 nm limit from the baselines from which the territorial sea is measured.

344. At the same time Myanmar submits that "[e]ven if the Tribunal were to decide that there could be a single maritime boundary beyond 200 [nm] (*quod non*), the Tribunal would still not have jurisdiction to determine this line because any judicial pronouncement on these issues might prejudice the rights of third parties and also those relating to the international seabed area".

345. Myanmar further submits that "[a]s long as the outer limit of the continental shelf has not been established on the basis of the recommendations" of the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf (hereinafter "the Commission"), "the Tribunal, as a court of law, cannot determine the line of delimitation on a hypothetical basis without knowing what the outer limits are". It argues in this regard that:

A review of a State's submission and the making of recommendations by the Commission on this submission is a necessary prerequisite for any determination of the outer limits of the continental shelf of a coastal State 'on the basis of these recommendations' under article 76 (8) of UNCLOS and the area of continental shelf beyond 200 [nm] to which a State is potentially entitled; this, in turn, is a necessary precondition to any judicial determina-

tion of the division of areas of overlapping sovereign rights to the natural resources of the continental shelf beyond 200 [nm]. [...] To reverse the process [...], to adjudicate with respect to rights the extent of which is unknown, would not only put this Tribunal at odds with other treaty bodies, but with the entire structure of the Convention and the system of international ocean governance.

346. In support of its position, Myanmar refers to the Arbitral Award in the *Case concerning the Delimitation of Maritime Areas between Canada and France* of 10 June 1992, which states: "[i]t is not possible for a tribunal to reach a decision by assuming hypothetically the eventuality that such rights will in fact exist" (*Decision of 10 June 1992, ILM, Vol. 31 (1992)*, p. 1145, at p. 1172, para. 81).

347. Myanmar asserts that in the case concerning *Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua* v. *Honduras)*, the ICJ declined to delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 nm between Nicaragua and Honduras because the Commission had not yet made recommendations to the two countries regarding the continental shelf beyond 200 nm.

348. During the oral proceedings Myanmar clarified its position, stating, *inter alia*, that in principle it did not question the jurisdiction of the Tribunal. The Parties accepted the Tribunal's jurisdiction on the same terms, in accordance with the provisions of article 287, paragraph 1, of the Convention, "for the settlement of dispute [...] relating to the delimitation of maritime boundary between the two countries in the Bay of Bengal". According to Myanmar, the only problem that arose concerned the possibility that the Tribunal might in this matter exercise this jurisdiction and decide on the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm.

349. Myanmar further observed that if the Tribunal "nevertheless were to consider the Application admissible on this point  $-quod\ non\ -$  you could not but defer judgment on this aspect of the matter until the Parties, in accordance with Article 76 of the Convention, have taken a position on the recommendations of the Commission concerning the existence of entitlements of the two Parties to the continental shelf beyond 200 [nm] and, if such entitlements exist, on their

seaward extension – i.e., on the outer (not lateral, *outer*) limits of the continental shelf of the two countries".

350. Bangladesh is of the view that the Tribunal is expressly empowered by the Convention to adjudicate disputes between States arising under articles 76 and 83, in regard to the delimitation of the continental shelf. As the Convention draws no distinction in this regard between jurisdiction over the inner part of the continental shelf, i.e., that part within 200 nm, and the part beyond that distance, according to Bangladesh, delimitation of the entire continental shelf is covered by article 83, and the Tribunal plainly has jurisdiction to carry out delimitation beyond 200 nm.

351. Responding to Myanmar's argument that "in any event, the question of delimiting the shelf beyond 200 [nm] does not arise because the delimitation line terminates well before reaching the 200 [nm] limit", Bangladesh states that "Myanmar's argument that Bangladesh has no continental shelf beyond 200 [nm] is based instead on the proposition that once the area within 200 [nm] is delimited, the terminus of Bangladesh's shelf falls short of the 200 [nm] limit". Bangladesh contends that "[t]his can only be a valid argument if the Tribunal first accepts Myanmar's arguments in favour of an equidistance line within 200 [nm]. Such an outcome would require the Tribunal to disregard entirely the relevant circumstances relied upon by Bangladesh".

352. With reference to Myanmar's argument regarding the rights of third parties, Bangladesh states that a potential overlapping claim of a third State cannot deprive the Tribunal of jurisdiction to delimit the maritime boundary between two States that are subject to the jurisdiction of the Tribunal, because third States are not bound by the Tribunal's judgment and their rights are unaffected by it. Bangladesh points out that so far as third States are concerned, a delimitation judgment by the Tribunal is merely *res inter alios acta* and that this assurance is provided in article 33, paragraph 2, of the Statute.

353. Bangladesh also observes that Myanmar's contention "with regard to the international seabed area disregards its own submission to the CLCS, which makes clear that the outer limits of the continental shelf *vis-à-vis* the international seabed are far removed from the maritime boundary with Bangladesh".

95

354. Bangladesh observes that with respect to the potential areas of overlap with India, Myanmar accepts that even if the Tribunal cannot fix a tripoint between three States, it can indicate the "general direction for the final part of the maritime boundary between Myanmar and Bangladesh", and that doing so would be "in accordance with the well-established practise" of international courts and tribunals.

355. In summarizing its position on the issue of the rights of third parties and the jurisdiction of the Tribunal, Bangladesh states that:

## 1. [...]

- 2. The delimitation by the Tribunal of a maritime boundary in the continental shelf beyond 200 [nm] does not prejudice the rights of third parties. In the same way that international courts and tribunals have consistently exercised jurisdiction where the rights of third States are involved, ITLOS may exercise jurisdiction, even if the rights of the international community to the international seabed were involved, which in this case they are not.
- 3. With respect to the area of shelf where the claims of Bangladesh and Myanmar overlap with those of India, the Tribunal need only determine which of the two Parties in the present proceeding has the better claim, and effect a delimitation that is only binding on Bangladesh and Myanmar. Such a delimitation as between the two Parties to this proceeding would not be binding on India.
- 356. Bangladesh observes that there is no conflict between the roles of the Tribunal and the Commission in regard to the continental shelf and that, to the contrary, the roles are complementary. Bangladesh also states that the Tribunal has jurisdiction to delimit boundaries within the outer continental shelf and that the Commission makes recommendations as to the delineation of the outer limits of the continental shelf with the Area, as defined in article 1, paragraph 1, of the Convention, provided there are no disputed claims between States with opposite or adjacent coasts.
- 357. Bangladesh adds that the Commission may not make any recommendations on the outer limits until any such dispute is resolved by the Tribunal or another judicial or arbitral body or by agreement between the parties, unless the parties give their consent that the Commission review their submissions.

According to Bangladesh, in the present case, "the Commission is precluded from acting due to the Parties' disputed claims in the outer continental shelf and the refusal by at least one of them (Bangladesh) to consent to the Commission's actions".

358. Bangladesh points out that if Myanmar's argument were accepted, the Tribunal would have to wait for the Commission to act and the Commission would have to wait for the Tribunal to act. According to Bangladesh, the result would be that, whenever parties are in dispute in regard to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm, the compulsory procedures entailing binding decisions under Part XV, Section 2, of the Convention would have no practical application. Bangladesh adds that "[i]n effect, the very object and purpose of the UNCLOS dispute settlement procedures would be negated. Myanmar's position opens a jurisdictional black hole into which all disputes concerning maritime boundaries in the outer continental shelf would forever disappear".

359. Summarizing its position, Bangladesh states that in portraying recommendations by the Commission as a prerequisite to the exercise of jurisdiction by the Tribunal, Myanmar sets forth a "circular argument" that would make the exercise by the Tribunal of its jurisdiction with respect to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm impossible, which is inconsistent with Part XV and with article 76, paragraph 10, of the Convention.

\* \* \*

360. The Tribunal will now consider whether it has jurisdiction to delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 nm.

361. Article 76 of the Convention embodies the concept of a single continental shelf. In accordance with article 77, paragraphs 1 and 2, of the Convention, the coastal State exercises exclusive sovereign rights over the continental shelf in its entirety without any distinction being made between the shelf within 200 nm and the shelf beyond that limit. Article 83 of the Convention, concerning the delimitation of the continental shelf between States with opposite or adjacent coasts, likewise does not make any such distinction.

362. In this regard, the Tribunal notes that in the *Arbitration between Barbados* and *Trinidad and Tobago*, the Arbitral Tribunal decided that "the dispute to be dealt with by the Tribunal includes the outer continental shelf, since [...] it either forms part of, or is sufficiently closely related to, the dispute [...] and [...] in any event there is in law only a single 'continental shelf' rather than an inner

continental shelf and a separate extended or outer continental shelf" (*Decision of n April 2006, RIAA, Vol. XXVII*, p. 147, at pp. 208-209, para. 213).

363. For the foregoing reasons, the Tribunal finds that it has jurisdiction to delimit the continental shelf in its entirety. The Tribunal will now consider whether, in the circumstances of this case, it is appropriate to exercise that jurisdiction.

## Exercise of jurisdiction

364. The Tribunal will first address Myanmar's argument that Bangladesh's continental shelf cannot extend beyond 200 nm because the maritime area in which Bangladesh enjoys sovereign rights with respect to natural resources of the continental shelf does not extend up to 200 nm.

365. The Tribunal notes that this argument cannot be sustained, given its decision, as set out in paragraph 339, that the delimitation line of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf reaches the 200 nm limit.

366. The Tribunal will now turn to the question of whether the exercise of its jurisdiction could prejudice the rights of third parties.

367. The Tribunal observes that, as provided for in article 33, paragraph 2, of the Statute, its decision "shall have no binding force except between the parties in respect of that particular dispute". Accordingly, the delimitation of the continental shelf by the Tribunal cannot prejudice the rights of third parties. Moreover, it is established practice that the direction of the seaward segment of a maritime boundary may be determined without indicating its precise terminus, for example by specifying that it continues until it reaches the area where the rights of third parties may be affected.

368. In addition, as far as the Area is concerned, the Tribunal wishes to observe that, as is evident from the Parties' submissions to the Commission, the continental shelf beyond 200 nm that is the subject of delimitation in the present case is situated far from the Area. Accordingly, the Tribunal, by drawing a line of delimitation, will not prejudice the rights of the international community.

369. The Tribunal will now examine the issue of whether it should refrain in the present case from exercising its jurisdiction to delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 nm until such time as the outer limits of the continental shelf have been established by each Party pursuant to article 76, paragraph 8, of the Convention or at least until such time as the Commission has made recommendations to each Party on its submission and each Party has had the opportunity to consider its reaction to the recommendations.

370. The Tribunal wishes to point out that the absence of established outer limits of a maritime zone does not preclude delimitation of that zone. Lack of agreement on baselines has not been considered an impediment to the delimitation of the territorial sea or the exclusive economic zone notwithstanding the fact that disputes regarding baselines affect the precise seaward limits of these maritime areas. However, in such cases the question of the entitlement to maritime areas of the parties concerned did not arise.

371. The Tribunal must therefore consider whether it is appropriate to proceed with the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm given the role of the Commission as provided for in article 76, paragraph 8, of the Convention and article 3, paragraph 1, of Annex II to the Convention.

372. Pursuant to article 31 of the Vienna Convention, the Convention is to be interpreted in good faith in accordance with the ordinary meaning of its terms in their context and in the light of its object and purpose. As stated in the Advisory Opinion of the Seabed Disputes Chamber, article 31 of the Vienna Convention is to be considered "as reflecting customary international law" (Responsibilities and obligations of States sponsoring persons and entities with respect to activities in the Area (Request for Advisory Opinion submitted to the Seabed Disputes Chamber), 1 February 2011, para. 57).

373. The Convention sets up an institutional framework with a number of bodies to implement its provisions, including the Commission, the International Seabed Authority and this Tribunal. Activities of these bodies are complementary to each other so as to ensure coherent and efficient implementation of the Convention. The same is true of other bodies referred to in the Convention.

374. The right of the coastal State under article 76, paragraph 8, of the Convention to establish final and binding limits of its continental shelf is a key element in the structure set out in that article. In order to realize this right, the coastal State, pursuant to article 76, paragraph 8, is required to submit information on the limits of its continental shelf beyond 200 nm to the Commission, whose mandate is to make recommendations to the coastal State on matters related to the establishment of the outer limits of its continental shelf. The Convention stipulates in article 76, paragraph 8, that the "limits of the shelf established by a coastal State on the basis of these recommendations shall be final and binding".

375. Thus, the Commission plays an important role under the Convention and has a special expertise which is reflected in its composition. Article 2 of Annex II to the Convention provides that the Commission shall be composed of experts in the field of geology, geophysics or hydrography. Article 3 of Annex II to the Convention stipulates that the functions of the Commission are, *inter alia*, to consider the data and other material submitted by coastal States concerning the outer limits of the continental shelf in areas where those limits extend beyond 200 nm and to make recommendations in accordance with article 76 of the Convention.

376. There is a clear distinction between the delimitation of the continental shelf under article 83 and the delineation of its outer limits under article 76. Under the latter article, the Commission is assigned the function of making recommendations to coastal States on matters relating to the establishment of the outer limits of the continental shelf, but it does so without prejudice to delimitation of maritime boundaries. The function of settling disputes with respect to delimitation of maritime boundaries is entrusted to dispute settlement procedures under article 83 and Part XV of the Convention, which include international courts and tribunals.

377. There is nothing in the Convention or in the Rules of Procedure of the Commission or in its practice to indicate that delimitation of the continental shelf constitutes an impediment to the performance by the Commission of its functions.

378. Article 76, paragraph 10, of the Convention states that "[t]he provisions of this article are without prejudice to the question of delimitation of the continental shelf between States with opposite or adjacent coasts". This is further confirmed by article 9 of Annex II, to the Convention, which states that the "actions of the Commission shall not prejudice matters relating to delimitation of boundaries between States with opposite or adjacent coasts".

379. Just as the functions of the Commission are without prejudice to the question of delimitation of the continental shelf between States with opposite or adjacent coasts, so the exercise by international courts and tribunals of their jurisdiction regarding the delimitation of maritime boundaries, including that of the continental shelf, is without prejudice to the exercise by the Commission of its functions on matters related to the delineation of the outer limits of the continental shelf.

380. Several submissions made to the Commission, beginning with the first submission, have included areas in respect of which there was agreement between the States concerned effecting the delimitation of their continental shelf beyond 200 nm. However, unlike in the present case, in all those situations delimitation has been effected by agreement between States, not through international courts and tribunals.

381. In this respect, the Tribunal notes the positions taken in decisions by international courts and tribunals.

382. The Arbitral Tribunal in the *Arbitration between Barbados and the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago* found that its jurisdiction included the delimitation of the maritime boundary of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm (*Decision of n April 2006, RIAA, Vol. XXVII*, p. 147, at p. 209, para. 217). The Arbitral Tribunal, in that case, did not exercise its jurisdiction stating that:

As will become apparent, however, the single maritime boundary which the Tribunal has determined is such that, as between Barbados and Trinidad and Tobago, there is no single maritime boundary beyond 200 nm. (ibid., at p. 242, para. 368).

383. In the case concerning *Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua* and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras), the ICJ declared that:

The Court may accordingly, without specifying a precise endpoint, delimit the maritime boundary and state that it extends beyond the 82nd meridian without affecting third-States rights. It should also be noted in this regard that in no case may the line be interpreted as extending more than 200 [nm] from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured; any claim of continental shelf rights beyond 200 miles must be in accordance with Article 76 of UNCLOS and reviewed by the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf established thereunder. (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007*, p. 659, at p. 759, para. 319).

384. The Tribunal observes that the determination of whether an international court or tribunal should exercise its jurisdiction depends on the procedural and substantive circumstances of each case.

385. Pursuant to rule 46 of the Rules of Procedure of the Commission, in the event that there is a dispute in the delimitation of the continental shelf between States with opposite or adjacent coasts, submissions to the Commission shall be considered in accordance with Annex I to those Rules. Annex I, paragraph 2, provides:

In case there is a dispute in the delimitation of the continental shelf between opposite or adjacent States, or in other cases of unresolved land or maritime disputes, related to the submission, the Commission shall be:

- (a) Informed of such disputes by the coastal States making the submission; and
- (b) Assured by the coastal States making the submission to the extent possible that the submission will not prejudice matters relating to the delimitation of boundaries between States.

386. Paragraph 5 (a) of Annex I to the same Rules further provides:

5. (a) In cases where a land or maritime dispute exists, the Commission shall not consider and qualify a submission made by any of the States concerned in the dispute. However, the Commission may consider one or more submissions in the areas under dispute with prior consent given by all States that are parties to such a dispute.

387. In the present case, Bangladesh informed the Commission by a note verbale dated 23 July 2009, addressed to the Secretary-General of the United Nations, that, for the purposes of rule 46 of the Rules of Procedure of the Commission, and of Annex I thereto, there was a dispute between the Parties and, recalling paragraph 5 (a) of Annex I to the Rules, observed that:

given the presence of a dispute between Bangladesh and Myanmar concerning entitlement to the parts of the continental shelf in the Bay of Bengal claimed by Myanmar in its submission, the Commission may not "consider and qualify" the submission made by Myanmar without the "prior consent given by all States that are parties to such a dispute".

388. Taking into account Bangladesh's position, the Commission has deferred consideration of the submission made by Myanmar (Statement by the Chairman of the Commission on the progress of work in the Commission, CLCS/64 of 1 October 2009, p. 10, paragraph 40)

389. The Commission also decided to defer the consideration of the submission of Bangladesh,

in order to take into account any further developments that might occur in the intervening period, during which the States concerned might wish to take advantage of the avenues available to them, including provisional arrangements of a practical nature as outlined in annex I to the rules of procedure. (Statement by the Chairman of the Commission on the progress of work in the Commission, CLCS/72 of 16 September 2011, p. 7, paragraph 22)

390. The consequence of these decisions of the Commission is that, if the Tribunal declines to delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 nm under article 83 of the Convention, the issue concerning the establishment of the outer limits of the continental shelf of each of the Parties under article 76 of the Convention may remain unresolved. The Tribunal notes that the record in this case affords little basis for assuming that the Parties could readily agree on other avenues available to them so long as their delimitation dispute is not settled.

391. A decision by the Tribunal not to exercise its jurisdiction over the dispute relating to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm would not only fail to resolve a long-standing dispute, but also would not be conducive to the efficient operation of the Convention.

392. In the view of the Tribunal, it would be contrary to the object and purpose of the Convention not to resolve the existing impasse. Inaction in the present case, by the Commission and the Tribunal, two organs created by the Convention to ensure the effective implementation of its provisions, would leave the Parties in a position where they may be unable to benefit fully from their rights over the continental shelf.

393. The Tribunal observes that the exercise of its jurisdiction in the present case cannot be seen as an encroachment on the functions of the Commission, inasmuch as the settlement, through negotiations, of disputes between States regarding delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm is not seen as precluding examination by the Commission of the submissions made to it or hindering it from issuing appropriate recommendations.

394. For the foregoing reasons, the Tribunal concludes that, in order to fulfil its responsibilities under Part XV, Section 2, of the Convention in the present case, it has an obligation to adjudicate the dispute and to delimit the continental shelf between the Parties beyond 200 nm. Such delimitation is without prejudice to the establishment of the outer limits of the continental shelf in accordance with article 76, paragraph 8, of the Convention.

#### Entitlement

395. The delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm in this case entails the interpretation and application of both article 76 and article 83 of the Convention.

396. Article 83 is set forth in paragraph 182 and article 76 reads as follows:

# Definition of the continental shelf

- 1. The continental shelf of a coastal State comprises the seabed and subsoil of the submarine areas that extend beyond its territorial sea throughout the natural prolongation of its land territory to the outer edge of the continental margin, or to a distance of 200 [nm] from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured where the outer edge of the continental margin does not extend up to that distance.
- 2. The continental shelf of a coastal State shall not extend beyond the limits provided for in paragraphs 4 to 6.
- 3. The continental margin comprises the submerged prolongation of the land mass of the coastal State, and consists of the seabed and subsoil of the shelf, the slope and the rise. It does not include the deep ocean floor with its oceanic ridges or the subsoil thereof.
- 4. (a) For the purposes of this Convention, the coastal State shall establish the outer edge of the continental margin wherever the margin extends beyond 200 [nm] from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured, by either:
- (i) a line delineated in accordance with paragraph 7 by reference to the outermost fixed points at each of which the thickness of sedimentary rocks is at least 1 per cent of the shortest distance from such point to the foot of the continental slope; or

- (ii) a line delineated in accordance with paragraph 7 by reference to fixed points not more than 60 [nm] from the foot of the continental slope.
- (b) In the absence of evidence to the contrary, the foot of the continental slope shall be determined as the point of maximum change in the gradient at its base.
- 5. The fixed points comprising the line of the outer limits of the continental shelf on the seabed, drawn in accordance with paragraph 4 (a)(i) and (ii), either shall not exceed 350 [nm] from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured or shall not exceed 100 [nm] from the 2,500 metre isobath, which is a line connecting the depth of 2,500 metres.
- 6. Notwithstanding the provisions of paragraph 5, on submarine ridges, the outer limit of the continental shelf shall not exceed 350 [nm] from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured. This paragraph does not apply to submarine elevations that are natural components of the continental margin, such as its plateaux, rises, caps, banks and spurs.
- 7. The coastal State shall delineate the outer limits of its continental shelf, where that shelf extends beyond 200 [nm] from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured, by straight lines not exceeding 60 [nm] in length, connecting fixed points, defined by coordinates of latitude and longitude.
- 8. Information on the limits of the continental shelf beyond 200 [nm] from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured shall be submitted by the coastal State to the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf set up under Annex II on the basis of equitable geographical representation. The Commission shall make recommendations to coastal States on matters related to the establishment of the outer limits of their continental shelf. The limits of the shelf established by a coastal State on the basis of these recommendations shall be final and binding.
- 9. The coastal State shall deposit with the Secretary-General of the United Nations charts and relevant information, including geodetic data, permanently describing the outer limits of its continental shelf. The Secretary-General shall give due publicity thereto.

10. The provisions of this Article are without prejudice to the question of delimitation of the continental shelf between States with opposite or adjacent coasts.

### Entitlement and delimitation

397. Delimitation presupposes an area of overlapping entitlements. Therefore, the first step in any delimitation is to determine whether there are entitlements and whether they overlap.

398. While entitlement and delimitation are two distinct concepts addressed respectively in articles 76 and 83 of the Convention, they are interrelated. The Parties also recognize the interrelationship between entitlement and delimitation. Bangladesh states that "[t]he Tribunal must answer this question before it can delimit the shelf: does either Party have an entitlement to a continental shelf beyond 200 [nm]?" Likewise, Myanmar observes that "the determination of the entitlements of both States to a continental shelf beyond 200 [nm] and their respective extent is a prerequisite for any delimitation".

399. Thus the question the Tribunal should first address in the present case is whether the Parties have overlapping entitlements to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. If not, it would be dealing with a hypothetical question.

400. In the present case, the Parties have made claims to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm which overlap. Part of this area is also claimed by India. Each Party denies the other's entitlement to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. Furthermore, Myanmar argues that the Tribunal cannot address the issue of the entitlement of either Bangladesh or Myanmar to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm, as this is an issue that lies solely within the competence of the Commission, not of the Tribunal.

401. Considering the above positions of the Parties, the Tribunal will address the main point disputed by them, namely whether or not they have any entitlement to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. In this regard, the Tribunal will first address the question of whether it can and should in this case determine the entitlements of the Parties to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. The Tribunal will next consider the positions of the Parties regarding entitlements. It will then analyze the meaning of natural prolongation and its interrelation with that of continental margin. Finally, the Tribunal will determine whether the Parties have entitlements to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm and whether those entitlements overlap. On the basis of these determinations, the

Tribunal will take a decision on the delimitation of the continental shelf of the Parties beyond 200 nm.

402. The Tribunal will now address the first question, namely, whether it can and should in the present case determine the entitlements of the Parties to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm.

403. Bangladesh argues that the Tribunal is required to decide on the question of entitlements of the Parties to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. For Bangladesh, "the 1982 Convention requires that ITLOS delimit the areas of outer continental shelf claimed by both Bangladesh and Myanmar by deciding that only Bangladesh, and not Myanmar, has an entitlement to these areas, and by fixing the maritime boundary separating the continental shelves of the two Parties along the line that is exactly 200 [nm] from Myanmar's coastline".

404. Bangladesh further contends that "[i]nsofar as its entitlement to this area of continental shelf overlaps with the claims of Myanmar, it is for ITLOS to determine the validity of the competing claims and delimit an equitable boundary taking into account the applicable law, and relevant scientific and factual circumstances. These include Bangladesh's 'natural prolongation' throughout the Bay of Bengal and the absence of any natural prolongation on Myanmar's side".

405. Myanmar argues that "[t]he Tribunal has no need to and cannot deal with the issue of the entitlement of Bangladesh or of Myanmar to a continental shelf extending beyond 200 [nm]". In the view of Myanmar, "the determination of the entitlements of both States to a continental shelf beyond 200 [nm] and their respective extent is a prerequisite for any delimitation, and the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf (CLCS) plays a crucial role in this regard".

\* \* \*

406. Regarding the question whether it can and should decide on the entitlements of the Parties, the Tribunal first points out the need to make a distinction between the notion of entitlement to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm and that of the outer limits of the continental shelf.

407. It is clear from article 76, paragraph 8, of the Convention that the limits of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm can be established only by the coastal State. Although this is a unilateral act, the opposability with regard to other

States of the limits thus established depends upon satisfaction of the requirements specified in article 76, in particular compliance by the coastal State with the obligation to submit to the Commission information on the limits of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm and issuance by the Commission of relevant recommendations in this regard. It is only after the limits are established by the coastal State on the basis of the recommendations of the Commission that these limits become "final and binding".

408. The foregoing does not imply that entitlement to the continental shelf depends on any procedural requirements. As stated in article 77, paragraph 3, of the Convention, "[t]he rights of the coastal State over the continental shelf do not depend on occupation, effective or notional, or on any express proclamation".

409. A coastal State's entitlement to the continental shelf exists by the sole fact that the basis of entitlement, namely, sovereignty over the land territory, is present. It does not require the establishment of outer limits. Article 77, paragraph 3, of the Convention confirms that the existence of entitlement does not depend on the establishment of the outer limits of the continental shelf by the coastal State.

410. Therefore, the fact that the outer limits of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm have not been established does not imply that the Tribunal must refrain from determining the existence of entitlement to the continental shelf and delimiting the continental shelf between the parties concerned.

411. The Tribunal's consideration of whether it is appropriate to interpret article 76 of the Convention requires careful examination of the nature of the questions posed in this case and the functions of the Commission established by that article. It takes note in this regard that, as this article contains elements of law and science, its proper interpretation and application requires both legal and scientific expertise. While the Commission is a scientific and technical body with recommendatory functions entrusted by the Convention to consider scientific and technical issues arising in the implementation of article 76 on the basis of submissions by coastal States, the Tribunal can interpret and apply the provisions of the Convention, including article 76. This may include dealing with uncontested scientific materials or require recourse to experts.

412. In the present case, the Parties do not differ on the scientific aspects of the seabed and subsoil of the Bay of Bengal. Rather, they differ on the interpretation

of article 76 of the Convention, in particular the meaning of "natural prolongation" in paragraph 1 of that article and the relationship between that paragraph and paragraph 4 concerning the establishment by the coastal State of the outer edge of the continental margin. While the Parties agree on the geological and geomorphologic data, they disagree about their legal significance in the present case.

413. As the question of the Parties' entitlement to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm raises issues that are predominantly legal in nature, the Tribunal can and should determine entitlements of the Parties in this particular case.

414. While both Parties make claims to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm, each disputes the other's claim. Thus, according to them, there are no overlapping claims over the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. Each Party argues that it alone is entitled to the entire area of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm.

415. Bangladesh submits that pursuant to article 76 of the Convention, it has an entitlement to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. It further submits that Myanmar enjoys no such entitlement because its land territory has no natural prolongation into the Bay of Bengal beyond 200 nm. Therefore, according to Bangladesh, there is no overlapping continental shelf beyond 200 nm between the Parties, and it alone is entitled to the continental shelf claimed by both of them. Bangladesh thus submits that any boundary in this area must lie no further seaward from Myanmar's coast than the 200 nm "juridical shelf" provided for in article 76.

416. In respect of its own entitlement to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm, Bangladesh asserts that "the outer continental shelf claimed by Bangladesh is the natural prolongation of Bangladesh's land territory by virtue of the uninterrupted seabed geology and geomorphology, including specifically the extensive sedimentary rock deposited by the Ganges-Brahmaputra river system". To prove this, Bangladesh provided the Tribunal with scientific evidence to show that there is a geological and geomorphological continuity between the Bangladesh land mass and the seabed and subsoil of the Bay of Bengal. In addition, Bangladesh submits that the extent of its entitlement to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm, established by the so-called Gardiner formula based on sediment thickness, extends well beyond 200 nm.

417. Bangladesh argues that Myanmar is not entitled to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm because it cannot meet the physical test of natural prolongation in article 76, paragraph 1, which requires evidence of a geological character connecting the seabed and subsoil directly to the land territory. According to Bangladesh, there is overwhelming and unchallenged evidence of a "fundamental discontinuity" between the landmass of Myanmar and the seabed beyond 200 nm. Bangladesh contends that the tectonic plate boundary between the Indian and Burma Plates is manifestly "a marked disruption or discontinuance of the seabed" that serves as "an indisputable indication of the limits of two separate continental shelves, or two separate natural prolongations".

418. In its note verbale of 23 July 2009 to the Secretary-General of the United Nations, Bangladesh observed that "the areas claimed by Myanmar in its submission to the Commission as part of its putative continental shelf are the natural prolongation of Bangladesh and hence Myanmar's claim is disputed by Bangladesh". In its submission of 25 February 2011 to the Commission, Bangladesh reiterated this position by stating that it "disputes the claim by Myanmar to areas of outer continental shelf" because those claimed areas "form part of the natural prolongation of Bangladesh".

## 419. In summing up, Bangladesh states:

That by reason of the significant geological discontinuity which divides the Burma plate from the Indian plate, Myanmar is not entitled to a continental shelf in any of the areas beyond 200 [nm].

That Bangladesh is entitled to claim sovereign rights over all of the bilateral shelf area beyond 200 [nm] claimed by Bangladesh and Myanmar [...]. That, vis-à-vis Myanmar only, Bangladesh is entitled to claim sovereign rights over the trilateral shelf area claimed by Bangladesh, Myanmar and India [...]

420. Myanmar rejects Bangladesh's contention that Myanmar has no entitlement to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm. While Myanmar does not contradict Bangladesh's evidence from a scientific point of view, it emphasizes that the existence of a geological discontinuity in front of the coast of Myanmar is simply irrelevant to the case. According to Myanmar, the entitlement of a coastal State to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm is not dependent on any "test of natural geological prolongation". What determines such entitlement is the physical

extent of the continental margin, that is to say its outer edge, to be identified in accordance with article 76, paragraph 4, of the Convention.

421. Myanmar points out that it identified the outer edge of its continental margin by reference to the Gardiner formula, which is embodied in article 76, paragraph 4(a)(i), of the Convention. The Gardiner line thus identified is well beyond 200 nm, and, consequently, so is the outer edge of Myanmar's continental margin. Therefore Myanmar is entitled to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm in the present case. It has accordingly submitted the particulars of the outer limits of its continental shelf to the Commission pursuant to article 76, paragraph 8, of the Convention.

422. In a note verbale dated 31 March 2011 to the Secretary-General of the United Nations, Myanmar stated: "Bangladesh has no continental shelf extending beyond 200 [nm] measured from base lines established in accordance with the international law of the sea" and "Bangladesh's right over a continental shelf does not extend either to the limit of 200 [nm] measured from lawfully established base lines, or, *a fortiori*, beyond this limit".

423. Myanmar argues that Bangladesh has no continental shelf beyond 200 nm because "[t]he delimitation of the continental shelf between Myanmar and Bangladesh stops well before reaching the 200-[nm] limit measured from the baselines of both States. In these circumstances, the question of the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond this limit is moot and does not need to be considered further by the Tribunal".

### Meaning of natural prolongation

424. With respect to the question of the Parties' entitlements to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm, Bangladesh has made considerable efforts to describe the geological evolution of the Bay of Bengal and its geophysical characteristics known as the Bengal depositional system. Bangladesh points out in particular that the Indian plate, on which the entire Bengal depositional system is located, slides under the adjacent Burma plate close to and along the coast of Myanmar, thus resulting in the Sunda Subduction Zone. According to Bangladesh, this subduction zone, which marks the collision between the two separate tectonic plates, represents the most fundamental geological discontinuity in the Bay of Bengal.

425. Myanmar does not dispute Bangladesh's description of the area in question and the scientific evidence presented to support it. What Myanmar does contest, however, is the relevance of these facts and evidence to the present case.

The disagreement between the Parties in this regard essentially relates to the question of the interpretation of article 76 of the Convention, in particular the meaning of "natural prolongation" in paragraph 1 of that article.

426. Bangladesh argues that "natural prolongation of its land territory" in article 76, paragraph 1, refers to the need for geological as well as geomorphological continuity between the land mass of the coastal State and the seabed beyond 200 nm. Where, as in the case of Myanmar, such continuity is absent, there cannot be entitlement beyond 200 nm. In Bangladesh's view, "[n]atural prolongation beyond 200 [nm] is, at root, a physical concept [and] must be established by both geological and geomorphological evidence". It cannot be based on the geomorphology of the ocean floor alone but must have an appropriate geological foundation. Bangladesh argues that the ordinary meaning of the words "natural prolongation" in their context clearly supports such interpretation. It maintains that this interpretation is also supported by the jurisprudence, as well as the Scientific and Technical Guidelines and the practice of the Commission.

427. Myanmar disputes Bangladesh's interpretation of natural prolongation. According to Myanmar, "[n]atural prolongation, as referred to in article 76(1) of UNCLOS is not, and cannot be made to be, a new and independent criterion or test of entitlement to continental shelf' beyond 200 nm. In Myanmar's view, natural prolongation is a legal term employed in the specific context of defining the continental shelf and carries no scientific connotation. Under article 76, paragraph 1, of the Convention, the controlling concept is not natural prolongation but the "outer edge of the continental margin", which is precisely defined by the two formulae provided in article 76, paragraph 4. Myanmar is of the view that "article 76 (4) of UNCLOS controls to a large extent the application of article 76 as a whole and is the key to the provision". Myanmar argues that this interpretation is confirmed by the practice of the Commission as well as the object and purpose of the provision and the legislative history. For this reason, according to Myanmar, such scientific facts as the origin of sediment on the seabed or in the subsoil, the nature of sediment and the basement structure or tectonics underlying the continents are not relevant for determining the extent of entitlement to the continental shelf under article 76.

\* \* \*

428. In view of the above disagreement between the Parties over the meaning of "natural prolongation", the Tribunal has to consider how the term, as used in article 76, paragraph 1, of the Convention, is to be interpreted. Article 76 defines the continental shelf. In particular, paragraph 1 thereof defines the extent of the continental shelf, and subsequent paragraphs elaborate upon that. Paragraph 1 reads as follows:

1. The continental shelf of a coastal State comprises the seabed and subsoil of the submarine areas that extend beyond its territorial sea throughout the natural prolongation of its land territory to the outer edge of the continental margin, or to a distance of 200 [nm] from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured where the outer edge of the continental margin does not extend up to that distance.

429. Under article 76, paragraph 1, of the Convention, the continental shelf of a coastal State can extend either to the outer edge of the continental margin or to a distance of 200 nm, depending on where the outer edge is situated. While the term "natural prolongation" is mentioned in this paragraph, it is clear from its language that the notion of "the outer edge of the continental margin" is an essential element in determining the extent of the continental shelf.

430. Paragraphs 3 and 4 of article 76 of the Convention, further elaborate the notion of the outer edge of the continental margin. In particular, paragraph 4 of that article introduces specific formulae to enable the coastal State to establish precisely the outer edge of the continental margin. It reads as follows:

- 4. (a) For the purposes of this Convention, the coastal State shall establish the outer edge of the continental margin wherever the margin extends beyond 200 [nm] from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured, by either:
- a line delineated in accordance with paragraph 7 by reference to the outermost fixed points at each of which the thickness of sedimentary rocks is at least 1 per cent of the shortest distance from such point to the foot of the continental slope; or
- 2. a line delineated in accordance with paragraph 7 by reference to fixed points not more than 60 [nm] from the foot of the continental slope.
- (b) In the absence of evidence to the contrary, the foot of the continental slope shall be determined as the point of maximum change in the gradient at its base.

431. By applying article 76, paragraph 4, of the Convention, which requires scientific and technical expertise, a coastal State will be able to identify the precise location of the outer edge of the continental margin.

432. By contrast, no elaboration of the notion of natural prolongation referred to in article 76, paragraph 1, is to be found in the subsequent paragraphs. In this respect, the Tribunal recalls that, while the reference to natural prolongation was first introduced as a fundamental notion underpinning the regime of the continental shelf in the *North Sea* cases, it has never been defined.

433. The Tribunal further observes that during the Third United Nations Conference on the Law of the Sea the notion of natural prolongation was employed as a concept to lend support to the trend towards expanding national jurisdiction over the continental margin.

434. Thus the notion of natural prolongation and that of continental margin under article 76, paragraphs 1 and 4, are closely interrelated. They refer to the same area.

435. Furthermore, one of the principal objects and purposes of article 76 of the Convention is to define the precise outer limits of the continental shelf, beyond which lies the Area. The Tribunal therefore finds it difficult to accept that natural prolongation referred to in article 76, paragraph 1, constitutes a separate and independent criterion a coastal State must satisfy in order to be entitled to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm.

436. Under Annex II to the Convention, the Commission has been established, *inter alia*, to consider the data and other material submitted by coastal States concerning the outer limits of the continental shelf and to make recommendations in accordance with article 76 of the Convention. The Commission has adopted its Scientific and Technical Guidelines on the Limits of the Continental Shelf to assist coastal States in establishing the outer limits of their continental shelf pursuant to that article. The Tribunal takes note of the "test of appurtenance" applied by the Commission on the basis of article 76, paragraph 4, to determine the existence of entitlement beyond 200 nm. These Guidelines provide:

2.2.6. The Commission shall use at all times: the provisions contained in paragraph 4 (a) (i) and (ii), defined as the formulae lines, and paragraph 4 (b), to determine whether a coastal State is entitled to delineate the outer limits of the continental shelf beyond 200 [nm]. The Commission shall accept that a State is entitled to use all the other provisions contained in

paragraphs 4 to 10 provided that the application of either of the two formulae produces a line beyond 200 [nm].

 $[\ldots]$ 

2.2.8. The formulation of the test of appurtenance can be described as follows:

If either the line delineated at a distance of 60 [nm] from the foot of the continental slope, or the line delineated at a distance where the thickness of sedimentary rocks is at least 1 per cent of the shortest distance from such point to the foot of slope, or both, extend beyond 200 [nm] from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured, then a coastal State is entitled to delineate the outer limits of the continental shelf as prescribed by the provisions contained in article 76, paragraphs 4 to 10.

437. For these reasons, the Tribunal is of the view that the reference to natural prolongation in article 76, paragraph 1, of the Convention, should be understood in light of the subsequent provisions of the article defining the continental shelf and the continental margin. Entitlement to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm should thus be determined by reference to the outer edge of the continental margin, to be ascertained in accordance with article 76, paragraph 4. To interpret otherwise is warranted neither by the text of article 76 nor by its object and purpose.

438. The Tribunal therefore cannot accept Bangladesh's contention that, by reason of the significant geological discontinuity dividing the Burma plate from the Indian plate, Myanmar is not entitled to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm.

### Determination of entitlements

439. Not every coast generates entitlements to a continental shelf extending beyond 200 nm. The Commission in some instances has based its recommendations on the fact that, in its view, an entire area or part of an area included in a coastal State's submission comprises part of the deep ocean floor.

440. In the present case, Myanmar does not deny that the continental shelf of Bangladesh, if not affected by the delimitation within 200 nm, would extend beyond that distance.

441. Bangladesh does not deny that there is a continental margin off Myanmar's coast but argues on the basis of its interpretation of article 76 of the Convention that this margin has no natural prolongation beyond 50 nm off that coast.

442. The Tribunal observes that the problem lies in the Parties' disagreement as to what constitutes the continental margin.

443. Notwithstanding the overlapping areas indicated in the submissions of the Parties to the Commission, the Tribunal would have been hesitant to proceed with the delimitation of the area beyond 200 nm had it concluded that there was significant uncertainty as to the existence of a continental margin in the area in question.

444. In this regard, the Tribunal notes that the Bay of Bengal presents a unique situation, as acknowledged in the course of negotiations at the Third United Nations Conference on the Law of the Sea. As confirmed in the experts' reports presented by Bangladesh during the proceedings, which were not challenged by Myanmar, the sea floor of the Bay of Bengal is covered by a thick layer of sediments some 14 to 22 kilometres deep originating in the Himalayas and the Tibetan Plateau, having accumulated in the Bay of Bengal over several thousands of years (see Joseph R. Curray, "The Bengal Depositional System: The Bengal Basin and the Bay of Bengal", 23 June 2010; Joseph R. Curray, "Comments on the Myanmar Counter-Memorial, 1 December 2010", of 8 March 2011; and Hermann Kudrass, "Elements of Geological Continuity and Discontinuity in the Bay of Bengal: From the Coast to the Deep Sea", of 8 March 2011).

445. The Tribunal notes that as the thick layer of sedimentary rocks covers practically the entire floor of the Bay of Bengal, including areas appertaining to Bangladesh and Myanmar, in their submissions to the Commission, both Parties included data indicating that their entitlement to the continental margin extending beyond 200 nm is based to a great extent on the thickness of sedimentary rocks pursuant to the formula contained in article 76, paragraph 4(a)(i), of the Convention.

446. In view of uncontested scientific evidence regarding the unique nature of the Bay of Bengal and information submitted during the proceedings, the Tribunal is satisfied that there is a continuous and substantial layer of sedimentary rocks extending from Myanmar's coast to the area beyond 200 nm.

447. The Tribunal will now turn its attention to the significance of the origin of sedimentary rocks in the interpretation and application of article 76 of the Convention. The Tribunal observes that the text of article 76 of the Convention does not support the view that the geographic origin of the sedimentary rocks of the continental margin is of relevance to the question of entitlement to the

continental shelf or constitutes a controlling criterion for determining whether a State is entitled to a continental shelf.

448. The Tribunal is not convinced by the arguments of Bangladesh that Myanmar has no entitlement to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm. The scientific data and analyses presented in this case, which have not been contested, do not establish that Myanmar's continental shelf is limited to 200 nm under article 76 of the Convention, and instead indicate the opposite.

449. The Tribunal accordingly concludes that both Bangladesh and Myanmar have entitlements to a continental shelf extending beyond 200 nm. The submissions of Bangladesh and Myanmar to the Commission clearly indicate that their entitlements overlap in the area in dispute in this case.

Delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles

450. The Tribunal will now proceed to delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. It will turn first to the question of the applicable law and delimitation method.

451. In this context, the Tribunal requested the Parties to address the following question: "Without prejudice to the question whether the Tribunal has jurisdiction to delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 [nm], would the Parties expand on their views with respect of the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 [nm]?"

452. In response, Bangladesh points out that article 83 of the Convention does not distinguish between delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm and within 200 nm. According to Bangladesh, the objective of delimitation in both cases is to achieve an equitable solution. The merits of any method of delimitation in this context, in Bangladesh's view, can only be judged on a case-by-case basis.

453. Myanmar also argues that the rules and methodologies for delimitation beyond 200 nm are the same as those within 200 nm. According to Myanmar, "nothing either in UNCLOS or in customary international law hints at the slightest difference between the rule of delimitation applicable in the [...] areas" beyond and within 200 nm.

454. The Tribunal notes that article 83 of the Convention addresses the delimitation of the continental shelf between States with opposite or adjacent coasts without any limitation as to area. It contains no reference to the limits set forth in article 76, paragraph 1, of the Convention. Article 83 applies equally to the delimitation of the continental shelf both within and beyond 200 nm.

455. In the view of the Tribunal, the delimitation method to be employed in the present case for the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles should not differ from that within 200 nm. Accordingly, the equidistance/relevant circumstances method continues to apply for the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. This method is rooted in the recognition that sovereignty over the land territory is the basis for the sovereign rights and jurisdiction of the coastal State with respect to both the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf. This should be distinguished from the question of the object and extent of those rights, be it the nature of the areas to which those rights apply or the maximum seaward limits specified in articles 57 and 76 of the Convention. The Tribunal notes in this respect that this method can, and does in this case, permit resolution also beyond 200 nm of the problem of the cut-off effect that can be created by an equidistance line where the coast of one party is markedly concave (see paragraphs 290-291).

456. The Tribunal will accordingly proceed to re-examine the question of relevant circumstances in this particular context.

457. Bangladesh contends that the relevant circumstances in the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm include the geology and geomorphology of the seabed and subsoil, because entitlement beyond 200 nm depends entirely on natural prolongation while within 200 nm it is based on distance from the coast. According to Bangladesh, its entitlement to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm "rests firmly" on the geological and geomorphological continuity between its land territory and the entire seabed of the Bay of Bengal. Bangladesh states that Myanmar "at best enjoys only geomorphological continuity between its own landmass and the outer continental shelf". In Bangladesh's view, therefore, "an equitable delimitation consistent with article 83 must necessarily take full account of the fact that Bangladesh has the most natural prolongation into the Bay of Bengal, and that Myanmar has little or no natural prolongation beyond 200" nm.

458. Another relevant circumstance indicated by Bangladesh is "the continuing effect of Bangladesh's concave coast and the cut-off effect generated by Myanmar's equidistance line, or by any other version of an equidistance line". According to Bangladesh, "[t]he farther an equidistance or even a modified equidistance line extends from a concave coast, the more it cuts across that coast, continually narrowing the wedge of sea in front of it".

459. Given its position that Bangladesh's continental shelf does not extend beyond 200 nm, Myanmar did not present arguments regarding the existence of relevant circumstances relating to the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. The Tribunal observes that Myanmar stated that there are no relevant circumstances requiring a shift of the provisional equidistance line in the context of the delimitation of the continental shelf within 200 nm.

460. The Tribunal is of the view that "the most natural prolongation" argument made by Bangladesh has no relevance to the present case. The Tribunal has already determined that natural prolongation is not an independent basis for entitlement and should be interpreted in the context of the subsequent provisions of article 76 of the Convention, in particular paragraph 4 thereof. The Tribunal has determined that both Parties have entitlements to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm in accordance with article 76 and has decided that those entitlements overlap. The Tribunal therefore cannot accept the argument of Bangladesh that, were the Tribunal to decide that Myanmar is entitled to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm, Bangladesh would be entitled to a greater portion of the disputed area because it has "the most natural prolongation".

#### Delimitation line

461. Having considered the concavity of the Bangladesh coast to be a relevant circumstance for the purpose of delimiting the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf within 200 nm, the Tribunal finds that this relevant circumstance has a continuing effect beyond 200 nm.

462. The Tribunal therefore decides that the adjusted equidistance line delimiting both the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf within 200 nm between the Parties as referred to in paragraphs 337-340 continues in the same direction beyond the 200 nm limit of Bangladesh until it reaches the area where the rights of third States may be affected.

119

"Grey area"

463. The delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm gives rise to an area of limited size located beyond 200 nm from the coast of Bangladesh but within 200 nm from the coast of Myanmar, yet on the Bangladesh side of the delimitation line.

464. Such an area results when a delimitation line which is not an equidistance line reaches the outer limit of one State's exclusive economic zone and continues beyond it in the same direction, until it reaches the outer limit of the other State's exclusive economic zone. In the present case, the area, referred to by the Parties as a "grey area", occurs where the adjusted equidistance line used for delimitation of the continental shelf goes beyond 200 nm off Bangladesh and continues until it reaches 200 nm off Myanmar.

465. The Parties differ on the status and treatment of the above-mentioned "grey area". For Bangladesh, this problem cannot be a reason for adhering to an equidistance line, nor can it be resolved by giving priority to the exclusive economic zone over the continental shelf or by allocating water column rights over that area to Myanmar and continental shelf rights to Bangladesh.

466. Bangladesh argues that there is no textual basis in the Convention to conclude that one State's entitlement within 200 nm will inevitably trump another State's entitlement in the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. Bangladesh finds it impossible to defend a proposition that even a "sliver" of exclusive economic zone of one State beyond the outer limit of another State's exclusive economic zone puts an end by operation of law to the entitlement that the latter State would otherwise have to its continental shelf beyond 200 nm under article 76 of the Convention. For Bangladesh, it cannot be the case that:

a State with a clear and undisputable potential entitlement in the continental shelf beyond 200 miles should for ever be prohibited from reaching that entitlement solely by virtue of the geographical happenstance that it is located in a concavity and there is a slight wedge of potential EEZ separating it from the outer continental shelf.

467. As for differentiating water-column rights and continental-shelf rights, in Bangladesh's view, there is no textual basis in the Convention and such solution could cause great practical inconvenience. According to Bangladesh, "[t]his is why international tribunals have sought at all cost to avoid the problem and why differential attribution of zone and shelf has hardly ever been adopted in State practice".

468. Myanmar contends that "[a]ny allocation of area to Bangladesh extending beyond 200 [nm] off Bangladesh's coast, would trump Myanmar's rights to EEZ and continental shelf within 200 [nm]". According to Myanmar, "[t]0 advance a very hypothetical claim to the continental shelf beyond 200 [nm] against the sovereign rights enjoyed by Myanmar automatically under article 77 of the Convention with respect to its continental shelf within this distance, and against Myanmar's right to extend its exclusive economic zone" up to this limit, would be contrary to both the Convention and international practice.

469. Myanmar also points out that the Arbitral Tribunal in the *Arbitration between Barbados and Trinidad and Tobago* ended a maritime boundary at the 200 nm limit of Trinidad and Tobago, thus making clear that Trinidad and Tobago had no access to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. Therefore, in Myanmar's view, "the extension of the delimitation beyond 200 [nm] would inevitably infringe on Myanmar's indisputable rights". This would then preclude any right of Bangladesh to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm.

470. Myanmar concludes that while the solution submitted by Bangladesh is untenable, the problem of a "grey area" does not arise in the present case, because equitable delimitation does not extend beyond 200 nm.

\* \* \*

471. The Tribunal notes that the boundary delimiting the area beyond 200 nm from Bangladesh but within 200 nm of Myanmar is a boundary delimiting the continental shelves of the Parties, since in this area only their continental shelves overlap. There is no question of delimiting the exclusive economic zones of the Parties as there is no overlap of those zones.

472. The grey area arises as a consequence of delimitation. Any delimitation may give rise to complex legal and practical problems, such as those involving transboundary resources. It is not unusual in such cases for States to enter into agreements or cooperative arrangements to deal with problems resulting from the delimitation.

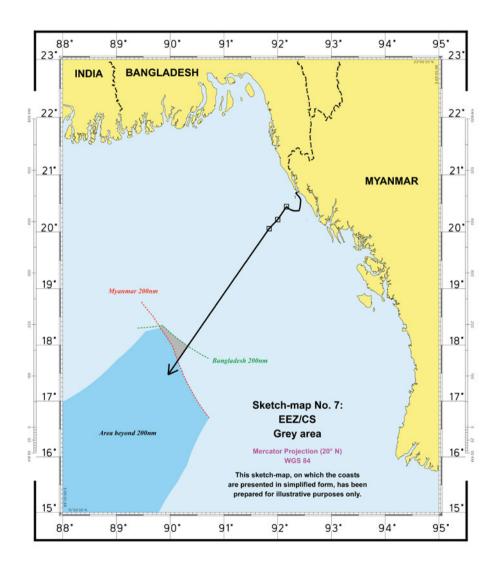
473. The Tribunal notes that article 56, paragraph 3, of the Convention, provides that the rights of the coastal State with respect to the seabed and subsoil of the exclusive economic zone shall be exercised in accordance with Part VI of the Convention, which includes article 83. The Tribunal further notes that article 68 provides that Part V on the exclusive economic zone does not apply to

sedentary species of the continental shelf as defined in article 77 of the Convention.

474. Accordingly, in the area beyond Bangladesh's exclusive economic zone that is within the limits of Myanmar's exclusive economic zone, the maritime boundary delimits the Parties' rights with respect to the seabed and subsoil of the continental shelf but does not otherwise limit Myanmar's rights with respect to the exclusive economic zone, notably those with respect to the superjacent waters.

475. The Tribunal recalls in this respect that the legal regime of the continental shelf has always coexisted with another legal regime in the same area. Initially that other regime was that of the high seas and the other States concerned were those exercising high seas freedoms. Under the Convention, as a result of maritime delimitation, there may also be concurrent exclusive economic zone rights of another coastal State. In such a situation, pursuant to the principle reflected in the provisions of articles 56, 58, 78 and 79 and in other provisions of the Convention, each coastal State must exercise its rights and perform its duties with due regard to the rights and duties of the other.

476. There are many ways in which the Parties may ensure the discharge of their obligations in this respect, including the conclusion of specific agreements or the establishment of appropriate cooperative arrangements. It is for the Parties to determine the measures that they consider appropriate for this purpose.



#### X. Disproportionality test

- 477. Having reached the third stage in the delimitation process as referred to in paragraph 240, the Tribunal will, for this purpose, first determine the relevant area, namely the area of overlapping entitlements of the Parties that is relevant to this delimitation. The Tribunal notes in this regard that mathematical precision is not required in the calculation of either the relevant coasts or the relevant area.
- 478. Bangladesh maintains that the relevant area includes the maritime space "situated in the coastal fronts [of the two Parties] and extending out to the 200 [nm]".
- 479. Bangladesh recalls that its model of the relevant area does not include maritime spaces landward of the Parties' coastal façades but notes that even if those areas were included they would not make a material difference to the proportionality calculation.
- 480. In determining the relevant area, Bangladesh excludes the areas claimed by third States. According to Bangladesh, "[i]t cannot be right to credit Bangladesh for maritime spaces that are subject to an active claim by a third State". Bangladesh cautions that "[t]o include those areas in the proportionality calculations would have a dramatic effect on the numbers that distorts reality". Bangladesh therefore submits that areas on the "Indian side" of India's claim are not relevant in the present case.
- 481. Bangladesh submits that "it is not appropriate to treat as relevant the maritime areas lying off Myanmar's coast between Bhiff Cape and Cape Negrais. [...] It would be incongruous to consider as relevant the maritime spaces adjacent to an irrelevant coast".
- 482. According to Bangladesh, the relevant area measures 175,326.8 square kilometres. On the basis of a different calculation of the length of the coasts, Bangladesh also indicated the figure of 252,500 square kilometres.
- 483. Myanmar asserts that the relevant maritime area is dependent on the relevant coasts and the projections of these coasts, insofar as they overlap. It describes the relevant area as follows:

- to the north and to the east, it includes all maritime projections from Bangladesh's relevant coasts, except the area where Bangladesh coasts face each other (the triangle between the second and the third segments);
- (ii) to the east and to the south, it includes all maritime projections from Myanmar's Rakhine (Arakan) coast, as far as these projections overlap with Bangladesh's;
- (iii) to the west, it extends these maritime projections up to the point they overlap.
- 484. Myanmar submits that Bangladesh has incorrectly portrayed the relevant area. It asserts that in fact "the relevant area consists of the maritime area generated by the projections of Bangladesh's relevant coasts and Myanmar's relevant coast".
- 485. Myanmar states that there are two issues in relation to which the Parties are not in agreement. One of these issues concerns the exact extent of the relevant area on the Indian side of India's claim. The other issue concerns the relevance of the southern part of the coast of Rakhine.
- 486. Myanmar disagrees with Bangladesh's contention that the areas on the Indian side of India's claim are not relevant in the present case. According to Myanmar, Bangladesh, in not including these areas, not only excluded a maritime area of more than 11,000 square kilometres, but also made the delimitation between Bangladesh and Myanmar dependent on the claims of a third State, claims that are according to Bangladesh changing and in no way established in law or in fact. For this reason, Myanmar is of the view that these areas should be included in the relevant area up to the equidistance line between the coasts of Bangladesh and India.
- 487. Concerning the southern part of the coast of Rakhine, Myanmar argues that Bangladesh also fails to take into account the south coast of Myanmar which extending all the way to Cape Negrais. Myanmar submits that "this part of the coast is relevant. Its projection overlaps with the projection of the coast of Bangladesh".

488. Myanmar submits that the relevant area has a "total surface of 236,539 square kilometres". During the hearing, however, Myanmar referred to the figure of approximately 214,300 square kilometres.

\* \* \*

489. The Tribunal notes that the relevant maritime area for the purpose of the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf between Bangladesh and Myanmar is that resulting from the projections of the relevant coasts of the Parties.

490. The Tribunal recalls that the Parties disagree on two points insofar as the determination of the relevant maritime area is concerned. First, the Parties disagree as to the inclusion of the southerly maritime area related to the southern part of the coast of Rakhine which extends to Cape Negrais and, second, they also disagree on the exact extent of the relevant area in the north-west section.

491. Regarding the first issue, the Tribunal recalls that it has already found that the segment of Myanmar's coast that runs from Bhiff Cape to Cape Negrais is to be included in the calculation of the relevant coast. Therefore, the southern maritime area extending to Cape Negrais must be included in the calculation of the relevant area for the purpose of the test of disproportionality. The southern limit of the relevant area will be marked by the parallel westward from Cape Negrais.

492. Turning to the north-west section of the maritime area which falls within the overlapping area, the Tribunal finds that it should be included in the relevant area for the purpose of the test of disproportionality.

493. In this regard, the Tribunal considers that, for the purpose of determining any disproportionality in respect of areas allocated to the Parties, the relevant area should include maritime areas subject to overlapping entitlements of the Parties to the present case.

494. The fact that a third party may claim the same maritime area does not prevent its inclusion in the relevant maritime area for purposes of the disproportionality test. This in no way affects the rights of third parties.

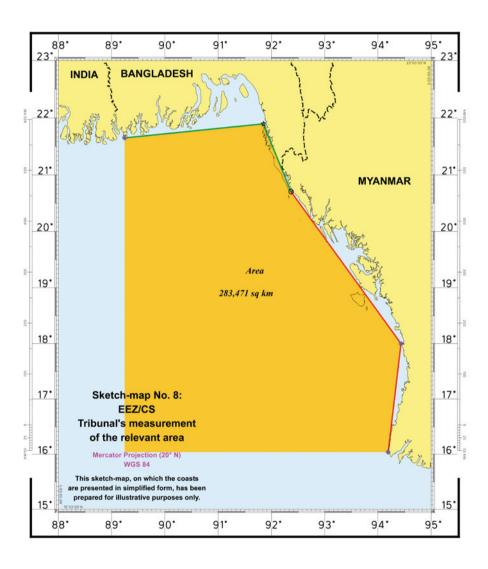
495. For the purposes of the determination of the relevant area, the Tribunal decides that the western limit of the relevant area is marked by a straight line drawn from point ß2 due south.

496. Accordingly, the size of the relevant area has been calculated to be approximately 283,471 square kilometres.

497. The Tribunal will now check whether the adjusted equidistance line has caused a significant disproportion by reference to the ratio of the length of the coastlines of the Parties and the ratio of the relevant maritime area allocated to each Party.

498. The length of the relevant coast of Bangladesh, as indicated in paragraph 202, is 413 kilometres, while that of Myanmar, as indicated in paragraph 204, is 587 kilometres. The ratio of the length of the relevant coasts of the Parties is 1:1.42 in favour of Myanmar.

499. The Tribunal notes that its adjusted delimitation line (see paragraphs 337-340) allocates approximately 111,631 square kilometres of the relevant area to Bangladesh and approximately 171,832 square kilometres to Myanmar. The ratio of the allocated areas is approximately 1:1.54 in favour of Myanmar. The Tribunal finds that this ratio does not lead to any significant disproportion in the allocation of maritime areas to the Parties relative to the respective lengths of their coasts that would require the shifting of the adjusted equidistance line in order to ensure an equitable solution.



#### XI. Description of the delimitation line

500. All coordinates and azimuths used by the Tribunal in this Judgment are given by reference to WGS 84 as geodetic datum.

501. The delimitation line for the territorial sea between the two Parties is defined by points 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8 with the following coordinates and connected by geodetic lines:

```
1: 20° 42′ 15.8" N, 92°22′ 07.2" E;

2: 20° 40′ 45.0" N, 92°20′ 29.0" E;

3: 20° 39′ 51.0" N, 92° 21′ 11.5" E;

4: 20° 37′ 13.5" N, 92° 23′ 42.3" E;

5: 20° 35′ 26.7" N, 92° 24′ 58.5" E;

6: 20° 33′ 17.8" N, 92° 25′ 46.0" E;

7: 20° 26′ 11.3" N, 92° 24′ 52.4" E;

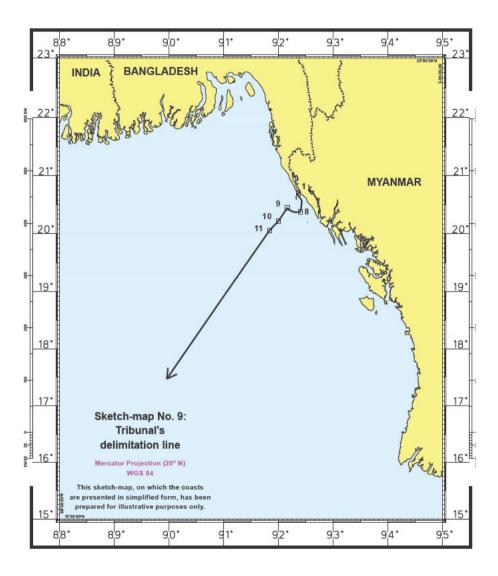
8: 20° 22′ 46.1" N, 92° 24′ 09.1" E.
```

502. From point 8 the single maritime boundary follows in a northwesterly direction the 12 nm envelope of arcs of the territorial sea around St Martin's Island until it intersects at point 9 (with coordinates  $20^{\circ}$  26' 39.2" N,  $92^{\circ}$  9' 50.7" E) with the delimitation line of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf between the Parties.

503. From point 9, the single maritime boundary follows a geodetic line until point 10 with coordinates  $20^{\circ}$  13' 06.3" N,  $92^{\circ}$  00' 07.6" E.

504. From point 10, the single maritime boundary follows a geodetic line until point 11 with coordinates  $20^{\circ}$  03' 32.0'' N,  $91^{\circ}$  50' 31.8'' E.

505. From point 11, the single maritime boundary continues as a geodetic line starting at an azimuth of  $215^{\circ}$  until it reaches the area where the rights of third States may be affected.



#### XII. Operative clauses

506. For these reasons,

THE TRIBUNAL,

(1) Unanimously,

*Finds* that it has jurisdiction to delimit the maritime boundary of the territorial sea, the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf between the Parties.

(2) By 21 votes to 1,

*Finds* that its jurisdiction concerning the continental shelf includes the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm;

FOR: President JESUS; Vice-President TÜRK; Judges MAROTTA RANGEL, YANKOV, NELSON, CHANDRASEKHARA RAO, AKL, WOLFRUM, TREVES, COT, LUCKY, PAWLAK, YANAI, KATEKA, HOFFMANN, GAO, BOUGUETAIA, GOLITSYN, PAIK; Judges ad hoc MENSAH, OXMAN:

AGAINST: Judge NDIAYE.

(3) By 20 votes to 2,

*Finds* that there is no agreement between the Parties within the meaning of article 15 of the Convention concerning the delimitation of the territorial sea;

FOR: President JESUS; Vice-President TÜRK; Judges MAROTTA RANGEL, YANKOV, NELSON, CHANDRASEKHARA RAO, AKL, WOLFRUM, TREVES, NDIAYE, COT, PAWLAK, YANAI, KATEKA, HOFFMANN, GAO, GOLITSYN, PAIK; Judges ad hoc MENSAH, OXMAN;

AGAINST: Judges LUCKY, BOUGUETAIA.

#### (4) By 21 votes to 1,

Decides that starting from point 1, with the coordinates 20° 42′ 15.8″ N, 92° 22′ 07.2″ E in WGS 84 as geodetic datum, as agreed by the Parties in 1966, the line of the single maritime boundary shall follow a geodetic line until it reaches point 2 with the coordinates 20° 40′ 45.0″ N, 92° 20′ 29.0″ E. From point 2 the single maritime boundary shall follow the median line formed by segments of geodetic lines connecting the points of equidistance between St. Martin's Island and Myanmar through point 8 with the coordinates 20° 22′ 46.1″ N, 92° 24′ 09.1″ E. From point 8 the single maritime boundary follows in a northwesterly direction the 12 nm envelope of arcs of the territorial sea around St Martin's Island until it intersects at point 9 (with the coordinates 20° 26′ 39.2″ N, 92° 9′ 50.7″ E) with the delimitation line of the exclusive economic zone and continental shelf between the Parties;

FOR:

President JESUS; Vice-President TÜRK; Judges MAROTTA RANGEL, YANKOV, NELSON, CHANDRASEKHARA RAO, AKL, WOLFRUM, TREVES, NDIAYE, COT, PAWLAK, YANAI, KATEKA, HOFFMANN, GAO, BOUGUETAIA, GOLITSYN, PAIK; Judges ad hoc MENSAH, OXMAN;

AGAINST: Judge LUCKY.

#### (5) By 21 votes to 1,

Decides that, from point 9 the single maritime boundary follows a geodetic line until point 10 with the coordinates  $20^{\circ}$  13′ 06.3″ N,  $92^{\circ}$  00′ 07.6″ E and then along another geodetic line until point 11 with the coordinates  $20^{\circ}$  03′ 32.0″ N,  $91^{\circ}$  50′ 31.8″ E. From point 11 the single maritime boundary continues as a geodetic line starting at an azimuth of  $215^{\circ}$  until it reaches the 200 nm limit calculated from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea of Bangladesh is measured;

FOR:

President JESUS; Vice-President TÜRK; Judges MAROTTA RANGEL, YANKOV, NELSON, CHANDRASEKHARA RAO, AKL, WOLFRUM, TREVES, NDIAYE, COT, PAWLAK, YANAI, KATEKA, HOFFMANN, GAO, BOUGUETAIA, GOLITSYN, PAIK; Judges ad hoc MENSAH, OXMAN;

AGAINST: Judge LUCKY.

# (6) By 19 votes to 3,

Decides that, beyond that 200 nm limit, the maritime boundary shall continue, along the geodetic line starting from point 11 at an azimuth of  $215^{\circ}$  as identified in operative paragraph 5, until it reaches the area where the rights of third States may be affected.

FOR:

President JESUS; Vice-President TÜRK; Judges MAROTTA RANGEL, YANKOV, NELSON, CHANDRASEKHARA RAO, AKL, WOLFRUM, TREVES, COT, PAWLAK, YANAI, KATEKA, HOFFMANN, BOUGUETAIA, GOLITSYN, PAIK; Judges ad hoc MENSAH, OXMAN;

AGAINST: Judges NDIAYE, LUCKY, GAO.

Done in English and in French, both texts being equally authoritative, in the Free and Hanseatic City of Hamburg, this fourteenth day of March, two thousand and twelve, in three copies, one of which will be placed in the archives of the Tribunal and the others transmitted to the Government of the People's Republic of Bangladesh and the Government of the Republic of the Union of Myanmar, respectively.

(signed) José Luís Jesus President

(signed) PHILIPPE GAUTIER Registrar

*Judges* NELSON, CHANDRASEKHARA RAO and COT, availing themselves of the right conferred on them by article 125, paragraph 2, of the Rules of the Tribunal, append their joint declaration to the Judgment of the Tribunal.

(initialled) L.D.M.N. (initialled) P.C.R. (initialled) J.-P.C.

*Judge* WOLFRUM, availing himself of the right conferred on him by article 125, paragraph 2, of the Rules of the Tribunal, appends his declaration to the Judgment of the Tribunal.

(initialled) R.W.

*Judge* TREVES, availing himself of the right conferred on him by article 125, paragraph 2, of the Rules of the Tribunal, appends his declaration to the Judgment of the Tribunal.

(initialled) T.T.

*Judges* ad hoc MENSAH and OXMAN, availing themselves of the right conferred on them by article 125, paragraph 2, of the Rules of the Tribunal, append their joint declaration to the Judgment of the Tribunal.

(initialled) T.A.M. (initialled) B.H.O.

*Judge* NDIAYE, availing himself of the right conferred on him by article 30, paragraph 3, of the Statute of the Tribunal, appends his separate opinion to the Judgment of the Tribunal.

(initialled) T.M.N.

*Judge* COT, availing himself of the right conferred on him by article 30, paragraph 3, of the Statute of the Tribunal, appends his separate opinion to the Judgment of the Tribunal.

(initialled) J.-P.C.

*Judge* GAO, availing himself of the right conferred on him by article 30, paragraph 3, of the Statute of the Tribunal, appends his separate opinion to the Judgment of the Tribunal.

(initialled) Z.G.

*Judge* LUCKY, availing himself of the right conferred on him by article 30, paragraph 3, of the Statute of the Tribunal, appends his dissenting opinion to the Judgment of the Tribunal.

(initialled) A.A.L.

# JOINT DECLARATION OF JUDGES NELSON, CHANDRASEKHARA RAO AND COT

The law of maritime delimitation of the EEZ and continental shelf has considerably developed over the past 25 years, thanks to the contribution of international courts and tribunals through their jurisprudence. The provisions of the Convention, articles 74 and 83, are imprecise to say the least. Courts and tribunals have progressively reduced the elements of subjectivity in the process of delimitation in order to further the reliability and predictability of decisions in this matter.

We consider that the International Tribunal for the Law of the Sea should welcome these developments and squarely embrace the methodology of maritime delimitation as it stands today, thus adding its contribution to the consolidation of the case law in this field.

It is not enough to pay lip service to these developments. The Tribunal must firmly uphold the three step approach as it has been formulated over the years.

The choice of a method of delimitation in a particular case must be considered in a strictly objective perspective and based on geographical considerations, in particular the general configuration of the coastline.

Priority is given today to the equidistance/relevant circumstances method. Resort to equidistance as a first step leads to a delimitation that is simple and precise. However complicated the coastline involved is, there is always one and only one equidistance line, whose construction results from geometry and can be produced through graphic and analytical methods. A provisional equidistance line is to be drawn, calculated by reference to adequate base points chosen along the continental coasts of both parties. As the International Court of Justice stated authoritatively in the *Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea (Romania v. Ukraine)* Judgment, it is only if there are compelling reasons that make this unfeasible on objective geographical or geophysical grounds, such as the instability of the coastline, that one should contemplate another method of delimitation, for instance the angle bisector method.

Considerations of equity come into play only in the second phase of the delimitation, as they necessarily carry an important element of subjectivity. Relevant circumstances may call for an adjustment of the provisional equidistance line so as to ensure an equitable solution. Among the relevant circumstances considered by the case law is the concavity of the coastline with its eventual cut-off effect, of particular importance in the present case. Other relevant circumstances include the relative length of coasts, the presence of islands, considerations relating to economic resources, fisheries, security concerns and navigation.

The test of disproportionality in the third phase ensures that an equitable solution is the result of the delimitation process.

Application of these principles calls for consistency. One should not try to reintroduce other methods of delimitation when implementing the equidistance/relevant circumstances rule. It would amount to reintroducing the very elements of subjectivity progressively reduced over the years.

By reaffirming and respecting these basic principles, the Tribunal will hopefully bring a significant and positive contribution to the development of the law of maritime delimitation in the years to come.

(signed) L. Dolliver M. Nelson (signed) P. Chandrasekhara Rao (signed) Jean-Pierre Cot

# DECLARATION OF JUDGE WOLFRUM

Although I voted in favour of the judgment I consider it necessary to add some comments to supplement, to interpret or to emphasize parts of its reasoning. I shall do so in respect of the methodology used in delimiting the continental shelf and the exclusive economic zone of the Parties and the treatment of islands in the delimitation process. Before that, however, I will discuss the relevance the Judgment attributes to the existing case law of international courts and tribunals in the delimitation of maritime areas.

In respect of the relevance of case law the Tribunal notes in paragraph 184 "[d]ecisions of international courts and tribunals, referred to in Article 38 of the Statute of the ICJ, are also of particular importance in determining the content of the law applicable to maritime delimitation under articles 74 and 83 of the Convention." In the same paragraph the Tribunal concurs with a statement in the Arbitral Award of 11 April 2006: "In a matter that has so significantly evolved over the last 60 years, customary law also has a particular role that, together with judicial and arbitral decisions, helps to shape the considerations that apply to any process of delimitation."

These statements, the statement of the Tribunal and the one of the Arbitral Tribunal, are neither identical nor very clear in their meaning. Taken literally, they attribute a different role to case law. Whereas according to the Tribunal case law seems to be a means of identifying the applicable law, the Arbitral Tribunal seems to consider case law to be an independent source of international law.

According to Article 38 of the Statute of the ICJ, decisions of international courts are means for identifying the applicable sources of international law. It is doubtful whether this adequately describes the role that international case law plays and is meant to play in the delimitation of the continental shelf and the exclusive economic zone.

Case law of international courts and tribunals is more than a means to identify the customary or treaty law relevant for the delimitation of continental shelves and exclusive economic zones, as stated by the Tribunal. In my view

international courts and tribunals in respect of maritime delimitation exercise a "law-making function", a function which is anticipated and legitimized by articles 74 and 83 of the Convention. In this context it is appropriate to mention that article 287 of the Convention entrusts three institutions with the task and responsibility of interpreting the Convention and, within its framework, to progressively develop it. This requires them to harmonize their jurisprudence with the view to avoiding any fragmentation, in particular in respect of delimitation of maritime areas.

Unlike for the delimitation of the territorial sea, the Third United Nations Conference on the Law of the Sea could not agree on a particular method of delimitation of the continental shelf and the exclusive economic zone. The Conference therefore left the task of the delimitation to the coastal States concerned and – if they could not agree – to judicial dispute settlement. That means it is the task, and even the responsibility, of international courts and tribunals (when requested to settle disputes) to develop the methodology that is suitable for this purpose. In doing so they are guided by a paramount objective, namely, that the method chosen can lead to an equitable result and that, at the end of the process, an equitable result is achieved. This is stated in the Judgment (paragraph 235). Further objectives to be taken into consideration by international courts and tribunals are to provide for transparency and predictability of the whole process. The ensuing international case law constitutes an acquis judiciaire, a source of international law to be read into articles 74 and 83 of the Convention. It is the feature of this law not to be static but to be open to progressive development by the international courts and tribunals concerned. It is the responsibility of these international courts and tribunals not only to decide delimitation cases while remaining within the framework of such acquis judiciaire but also to provide for the progressive development of the latter. They are called upon in further developing this *acquis judiciaire* to take into account new scientific findings.

As far as the progressive development of the *acquis judiciaire* on maritime delimitation is concerned, I am of the view that the Tribunal could and should have been more forthcoming.

The Tribunal was faced with, amongst others, the problem of islands in the delimitation process. It stated that the effect to be given "depends on the geographic realities and the circumstances of the specific case" and that there was

no general rule in this respect. Each case was unique and called for specific treatment, the ultimate goal being to reach a solution which was equitable (paragraph 317). Such a statement does not provide any meaningful guidance. That the geographical features have to be taken into account is self-evident and equally that the result achieved has to equitable. But what is equitable in a situation like that of St. Martin's Island? The Tribunal should have spelled out which considerations it took into account and which it did not. If it had done so, it would have provided for the development of the general rule, which is missing.

The Tribunal concludes that – where the territorial waters of St. Martin's Island do not overlap with the territorial waters of the mainland coast of Myanmar – St. Martin's Island should have a right to a territorial sea of 12 nm. I fully concur in this finding, in particular in the reasoning that to decide otherwise would have been to give more weight to the sovereign rights of Myanmar in its exclusive economic zone and continental shelf than to the sovereignty of Bangladesh over its territorial sea (paragraph 169). It is evident that this statement of principle only refers to the case before the Tribunal. It is to be regretted that the Tribunal does not formulate the principle as a general one, indicating whether there might exist exceptions.

In respect of the delimitation of the continental shelf and the exclusive economic zone St. Martin's Island was not given any relevance. The Tribunal even ruled out that a base point on St. Martin's Island should be established for the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone or the continental shelf. Although I share this decision it would have required a more detailed and in-depth reasoning. In particular, since such decision is not easy to understand after St. Martin's Island was given its full effect in the delimitation of the territorial sea.

Regarding the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf, the Tribunal mostly justified its decision by relying on the ICJ judgment in the *Black Sea* case (*Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea* (*Romania* v. *Ukraine*), *Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2009*, p. 61, at paragraph 149). In this regard the Tribunal states that giving effect to St. Martin's Island would result in a line blocking the seaward projection from Myanmar's coast that would cause an unwarranted distortion of the delimitation line (paragraph 265). This argument, as formulated, seems to be a subjective one. No objective grounds are provided why the so-called distortion is unwarranted. This does not meet the standards referred to above, namely transparency and predictability. In my view the Tribunal should have further discussed: whether in a situation such as this one the feature governing delimitation was the mainland or the island; whether the ratio of the size of the island to the size of the maritime area in question was of relevance; and whether and

to what extent the freedom of access to the sea should also be a determining factor.

Equally, there is no substantial reasoning as to why no base points were identified on St. Martin's Island. Here again, the Tribunal followed the reasoning of the ICJ in the *Black Sea* case (at p. 110) in respect of Serpents' Island, which I find equally unconvincing. Moreover I note that the Tribunal's decision on St. Martin's Island has not prevented it from selecting an additional base point on the southern tip of Myanmar's Myay Ngu Kyun Island (paragraph 266), without answering the question why such base point could justifiably govern the direction of the delimitation line, more than 180 nm off the coast of Myanmar.

To sum up, I think the Tribunal missed the opportunity to progressively develop the rules on islands in the delimitation process and thus to contribute to the *acquis judiciaire* on the rules concerning maritime delimitation. In my view, such contribution would have been particularly called for since international jurisprudence, so far, seems to lack the necessary coherence on this issue.

As far as the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf is concerned, the Tribunal follows the three-step approach as developed by the ICJ in the *Black Sea* case. It may be questioned whether the subsection on the disproportionality test is really enlightening. It would have been equally appropriate just to employ a two-step procedure. Consideration of proportionality should then have been integrated into the considerations leading to the adjustment of the provisional equidistance line. Considerations in respect of proportionality should cover a broader spectrum than they do now and their separation from the reasoning leading to the adjustment of the equidistance line seems to be artificial. Both steps, the second and third, may result in an adjustment of the equidistance line and thus should be combined.

The Tribunal has constructed its provisional equidistance line *lege artis*. Equally, the statement that "the objective is a line that allows the relevant coasts of the Parties 'to produce their effects, in terms of maritime entitlements, in a reasonable and mutually balanced way'" is to be endorsed. However, there is very little reasoning explaining why the adjusted line must be deflected at point B1 and none at all why the line should follow an azimuth of 215°. It is to be noted that the azimuth of 215° was the line constructed by Bangladesh on the basis of its angle-bisector method, a method rejected by the Tribunal (paragraphs 234-237).

I have no reason to doubt that this line constitutes an equitable result, as required by articles 74 and 83 of the Convention, but other lines may equally have done so. However, the way in which the Tribunal reaches this conclusion again lacks transparency. The Tribunal tries to justify its reluctance to consider alternatives to this line by repeating a statement of the Arbitral Tribunal in the Barbados / Trinidad and Tobago case (paragraph 373) that there is no "magic formula" for the adjustment (paragraph 327). Although there may be no formula covering all geographical circumstances, there would definitely have been some merit in looking into alternatives. A discussion of alternatives already tested in the jurisprudence of international courts and tribunals, such as changing the position of the line but not its direction or changing both, was called for. Some of these alternatives would have had the advantage of producing an adjusted line that would not have started northwest of St. Martin's Island and thus would not have enclosed it so much. But even if the Tribunal had come to the same conclusion, in-depth consideration of the starting point of the adjusted delimitation line, and its direction, would have clearly reinforced the findings in the Judgment and at the same time made the required contribution to the acquis judiciaire on the delimitation of the continental shelf and the exclusive economic zone.

Finally, it is to be emphasized that the Tribunal breaks new ground on the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm, an issue that mostly has been avoided by international courts and tribunals thus far. I consider that this part of the Judgment positively contributes to the international case law on maritime delimitation, although some additional reasoning might have enhanced its being fully accepted by other international courts and tribunals.

(signed) Rüdiger Wolfrum

#### **DECLARATION OF JUDGE TREVES**

- 1. I agree with the conclusions reached in the Judgment and with the reasons given. I would like, however, to make a brief general observation and offer some slightly more detailed considerations on jurisdiction.
- 2. This is the first time the Tribunal has decided a delimitation dispute on the merits. Delimitation of maritime areas is the law of the sea subject that most frequently has occupied international courts and tribunals. Under the Convention delimitation disputes fall within the scope of compulsory jurisdiction, save where States parties have made the optional declaration under article 298, paragraph 1. The Convention is indifferent as regards which adjudicating body exercises compulsory jurisdiction. Under article 287 such body may the Tribunal, the International Court of Justice or an arbitration tribunal constituted in accordance with annexes VII or VIII. Moreover, under article 282 procedures set out in general, regional or bilateral agreements providing that the dispute shall be submitted, at the request of a party, to a procedure that entails a binding decision are considered applicable in lieu of those set out in Part XV. To these various possible for must be added the courts and tribunals to which the parties may submit their dispute by agreement. Consequently, a variety of international courts and tribunals may be called upon to adjudicate delimitation disputes on the basis of the jurisdictional and substantive provisions of the Convention. The framers of the Convention would seem not to have been concerned about the danger of fragmentation that decisions on the same body of law by different courts and tribunals might entail, a danger that some, but certainly not all, scholars and practitioners consider grave. In order to avert such danger and to prove that the possibility of decisions by different courts and tribunals on the same law may be a source of richness and not of contradiction, all courts and tribunals called to decide on the interpretation and application of the Convention, including its provisions on delimitation, should, in my view, consider themselves as parts of a collective interpretative endeavour, in which, while keeping in mind the need to ensure consistency and coherence, each contributes its grain of wisdom and its particular outlook. The coexistence of a jurisprudence on delimitation of the International Court of Justice with awards of arbitration tribunals augurs well. Arbitration tribunals have participated, in an harmonious manner, in the development of the jurisprudence emerging from the judgments of the International Court of Justice. With the present judgment the Tribunal becomes an active participant in this collective interpretative endeavour. While it has adopted the methodology developed by the International Court of Justice and recent arbitral awards, the Tribunal has also contributed its own grain of wisdom and particular outlook. This contribution consists, in my view, especially in the manner in which the Tribunal has applied the notion of relevant

circumstances and in its decision to delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 miles.

- 3. Coming now to my more specific observations, I shall begin by noting that the statements concerning jurisdiction set out in the judgment do not express clearly the view of the Tribunal in respect of the basis of its jurisdiction. Admittedly, it was not strictly necessary to be specific as there was no doubt that such jurisdiction existed. In my view it would, nonetheless, have been opportune to take a position in light of the persistent uncertainty of the jurisprudence of the Tribunal when confronted with the question of establishing its jurisdiction in cases in which an agreement of the parties was reached after submission to adjudication had been effected under the compulsory jurisdiction provisions of articles 286 and 287 of the Convention.
- 4. Submission to adjudication of the dispute concerning the delimitation of the maritime boundaries between Bangladesh and Myanmar was initiated by Bangladesh on 8 October 2009 when it instituted arbitral proceedings against Myanmar in reliance on the compulsory jurisdiction provisions of the Convention and the fact that, at that time, neither party had made a declaration choosing a procedure for the exercise of compulsory jurisdiction under article 287 of the Convention. On 4 November 2009 Myanmar made a declaration "in accordance with Article 287, paragraph 1" of the Convention, accepting the jurisdiction of the Tribunal for the settlement of the dispute with Bangladesh relating to the delimitation of the maritime boundary between the two countries. On 12 December 2009 Bangladesh made an almost identical declaration. On 13 December 2009 Bangladesh stated in a letter from its Minister of Foreign Affairs to the Tribunal that: "Given Bangladesh's and Myanmar's mutual consent to the jurisdiction of ITLOS, and in accordance with the provisions of UNCLOS Article 287(4), Bangladesh considers that your distinguished Tribunal is now the only forum for the resolution of the parties' dispute". The reference to the "mutual consent" of the Parties gives the impression that agreement and not compulsory jurisdiction is seen as the basis of jurisdiction, while the reference to article 287, paragraph 4, gives the opposite impression. Myanmar in its Counter-Memorial (paragraph 1.7) opts clearly for the view that the jurisdiction of the Tribunal is based on "a special agreement between Myanmar and Bangladesh under article 55 of the Rules of the Tribunal, which agreement is reflected in their respective declarations dated 4 November 2009 and 12 December 2009".

- 5. The Tribunal leaves the question open. It reports having entered the case in the List of cases "[i]n view of the above-mentioned declarations, and the letter of the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Bangladesh dated 13 December 2009" (paragraph 5). In deciding on its jurisdiction, it refers to the acceptance of such jurisdiction by the declarations of the Parties under article 287, paragraph 1, of the Convention (paragraph 47) and to the fact that that "the Parties agree that the Tribunal has jurisdiction to adjudicate the dispute" (paragraph 49).
- 6. A certain degree of uncertainty as regards the view of the Tribunal as to the basis of its jurisdiction also emerges in earlier cases which were initiated by unilateral submission to an arbitral tribunal.
- 7. The M/V "SAIGA" Case was submitted by Saint Vincent and the Grenadines to an annex VII arbitral tribunal, and later transferred to the Tribunal by an agreement concluded in 1998 with Guinea, the other party to the case1. The Tribunal found that "the basis of its jurisdiction [...] is the 1998 Agreement, which transferred the dispute to the Tribunal, together with articles 286, 287 and 288 of the Convention" (paragraph 43 of the Judgment). Was the basis of jurisdiction to be found in the compulsory jurisdiction articles 286, 287 and 288 to which the unilateral notification of Saint Vincent and the Grenadines for the establishment of an arbitral tribunal referred, or in the 1998 Agreement? In examining whether Guinea could raise objections to admissibility, the Tribunal seems to have opted for an interpretation of the 1998 Agreement ruling out the agreement as the basis of its jurisdiction. It stated that, in its view: "the object and purpose of the 1998 Agreement was to transfer to the Tribunal the same dispute that would have been the subject of the proceedings before the arbitral tribunal. Before the arbitral tribunal, each party would have retained the general right to present its contentions. The Tribunal considers that the parties have the same general right in the present proceedings". Consequently, it concluded "that the 1998 Agreement does not preclude the raising of objections to admissibility by Guinea" (paragraph 51 of the Judgment).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> M/V "Saiga" (No. 2) (Saint Vincent and the Grenadines v. Guinea), Provisional Measures, Order of 11 March 1998, ITLOS Reports 1998, p. 24, and Judgment, ITLOS Reports 1999, p. 10.

8. In the Swordfish case<sup>2</sup> Chile initiated proceedings against the European Community (later European Union) by instituting arbitral proceedings under article 287, paragraph 3, of the Convention. Through an exchange of letters dated 18 and 19 December 2000, the parties agreed that the dispute "be not proceeded" in accordance with the arbitral procedure and that it would be submitted to a special chamber of the Tribunal. The agreement provided that the Chamber should decide on a list of issues "to the extent that they are subject to compulsory procedures entailing binding decisions under Part XV of the Convention". The agreement is similar to a *compromis* in that it submitted to the Special Chamber a list of issues to be decided (not all of which were identical with those Chile had submitted to the arbitral tribunal) and in that it specifies that the case "shall be deemed to have been instituted... on the date on which the parties have notified the Tribunal of their request to submit" their dispute to a special chamber of the Tribunal. However, in stating that the jurisdiction of the Chamber would not extend to matters which it would not have been possible to submit to the arbitral tribunal under article 287, it retains the fundamental characteristic of cases submitted to adjudication on the basis of the compulsory jurisdiction provisions of the Convention.

9. Further, a pending case, that of the M/V "Virginia G" between Panama and Guinea Bissau, was initiated by the institution of arbitral proceedings under article 287 and transferred by agreement to the Tribunal. The parties agreed that the proposal of Panama to transfer the case to the Tribunal and its acceptance by Guinea Bissau were sufficient to constitute a special agreement to submit the case to the Tribunal under article 55 of the Rules of the Tribunal (which deals with submission of a dispute to the Tribunal by notification of a special agreement).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Conservation and Sustainable Exploitation of Swordfish Stocks (Chile/European Community), Order of 20 December 2000, ITLOS Reports 2000, p. 148.

10. Seen together with the other three cases mentioned, the present case shows that the compulsory jurisdiction provisions of the Convention are often necessary for a dispute concerning the interpretation or application of the Convention to be submitted to adjudication. These cases also show, however, that after unilateral submission to adjudication, and in light of the fact that there is no way to avoid adjudication, the common will of the parties may intervene in various ways to replace the adjudicating body initially called to exercise jurisdiction with another. The cases examined show that this may be done by agreements to transfer the case from one adjudicating body to another or to cancel the previously commenced proceedings and to institute new proceedings. Interpretation questions may remain open as to whether the agreements concluded for transferring jurisdiction from one adjudicating body to another amount to a new submission by special agreement or to a simple transfer of the case to the other adjudicating body without any change.

11. In the present case the Parties have used the declarations under article 287, paragraph 1, as a means to reach an agreement to establish the jurisdiction of the Tribunal, replacing the jurisdiction of the arbitral tribunal established unilaterally by Bangladesh. Their declarations under article 287 accept the jurisdiction of the Tribunal not in general terms, as the drafters of the Convention presumably intended in light of the general language they used, but with respect to a single specific dispute. The interpretative question that arises, and that the Tribunal has chosen not to address, is whether in so doing they concluded a special agreement (as Myanmar indicates in its Counter-Memorial quoted above) or whether the references to article 287 require that jurisdiction be considered as established unilaterally by Bangladesh's letter of 13 December 2009.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> It is worth noting that in the *M/V "Louisa" Case* the Tribunal has recently had to consider a declaration made under article 287 limited to a very narrow category of disputes. The declaration by Saint Vincent and the Grenadines considered in that case chooses the Tribunal "as the means for the settlement of disputes concerning the arrest or detention of its vessels": *M/V "Louisa" (Saint Vincent and the Grenadines* v. *Kingdom of Spain), Provisional Measures, Order of 23 December 2010, ITLOS Reports 2008-2010*, p. 58.

12. No issue has arisen in the present case that would make the determination of the basis of jurisdiction relevant for deciding a question submitted to the Tribunal. The remarks in the M/V "SAIGA" Judgment quoted in paragraph 7 above indicate, however, that such a determination may be important in certain cases, the most relevant of which seems to concern the applicability to the dispute of the limitations and exceptions to jurisdiction set out in articles 297 and 298 of the Convention. These limitations and exceptions undoubtedly apply to disputes submitted to adjudication under section 2 of Part XV of the Convention (namely, on the basis of the compulsory jurisdiction of the courts and tribunals mentioned therein) as they are included in section 3, entitled "Limitations and exceptions to applicability of section 2". They do not, however, apply to cases submitted by the agreement of the parties on the basis of section 1. This difference alone seems to warrant close attention by the Tribunal in future cases.

(signed) Tullio Treves

# JOINT DECLARATION OF JUDGES AD HOC MENSAH AND OXMAN

1. We support the Judgment of the Tribunal. We wish to add some brief observations on a number of issues addressed therein.

## Navigation and right of access

2. An important objective of maritime delimitation is to promote stability in the relations between neighbouring States regarding activities in their waters. This objective is also furthered by accommodating specific concerns regarding navigation and access rights. We consider that the statement of Bangladesh in response to the Tribunal's question is very helpful in this regard, and we support the decision of the Tribunal to take note of the commitment by Bangladesh. With regard to the references to the agreement reached in 1974 in the statements set forth in paragraphs 173 and 174 of the Judgment, we observe that although the Tribunal's delimitation of the territorial sea is not founded on the existence of an agreement between the Parties as argued by Bangladesh, the maritime boundary established by the Tribunal in the territorial sea is based on the equidistance line proposed by Bangladesh in these proceedings, and is essentially the same as that contemplated by the Agreed Minutes of 23 November 1974.

## Entitlement to a continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles

3. We agree with the Tribunal's conclusion that there is no need in this case for the Tribunal to decline to delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 miles until such time as the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf has made its recommendations and each Party has had the opportunity to consider its reaction. In this connection, we note that the Tribunal's determination that each Party is entitled to a continental shelf beyond 200 miles, and that their entitlements overlap, does not entail an interpretation or application of article 76 of the Convention that is incompatible with the submission that either Party has made to the Commission regarding the outer limits of its continental shelf, as described in the respective executive summaries. Accordingly, the Judgment does not prejudice the right of each Party under paragraph 8 of article 76 to establish final and binding outer limits of its continental shelf on the basis of the recommendations of the Commission through the process prescribed by the Convention. This process is neither adjudicative nor adversarial.

## Delimitation of the Exclusive Economic Zone and the Continental Shelf

- 4. The law applicable to delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf, as articulated and applied by international courts and tribunals, entails neither an unyielding insistence on mathematical certainty nor an unbounded quest for an equitable solution. The equidistance/relevant circumstances method of delimitation seeks to balance the need for objectivity and predictability with the need for sufficient flexibility to respond to circumstances relevant to a particular delimitation. Maintaining that balance requires that equidistance be qualified by relevant circumstances and that the scope of relevant circumstances be circumscribed.
- 5. Both Parties argued that a line that is equidistant from the nearest points on their respective coasts would not be appropriate in the geographic circumstances of this case. While Myanmar drew its proposed boundary on the basis of equidistance, it demonstrated that, given the size and position of St. Martin's Island directly in front of Myanmar's coast near the terminus of the land frontier, measuring an equidistance line from base points on that island would have a distorting effect that would block the seaward projection of Myanmar's coast. Bangladesh, in turn, demonstrated that, because of the marked concavity of its coast, the equidistance line advocated by Myanmar, and even an equidistance line measured from St. Martin's Island, would have the unwarranted effect of cutting off the seaward projection of the south-facing coast of Bangladesh.
- 6. This does not mean that resort to the angle-bisector method of delimitation is necessary. There is no difficulty in drawing a provisional equidistance line in this case. While the angle-bisector method can be viewed as a variant of equidistance, it lacks the precision of equidistance. As noted in the Judgment, the angle can change significantly depending on how it is constructed. In this regard the Tribunal observed that Bangladesh constructed its 215° bisector with reference to Bhiff Cape, which Bangladesh contended was the limit of Myanmar's relevant coast. The Tribunal did not accept this contention, and determined that Myanmar's relevant coast extends to Cape Negrais, which would produce a significantly different bisector.

149

- 7. In this case, the 215° azimuth, properly employed, can indeed provide an equitable solution to the problem of the cut-off effect produced by an equidistance line. But the reason lies not in the methodology used by Bangladesh to generate the azimuth, but rather in its effect as an adjustment to the provisional equidistance line.
- 8. It is the relevant circumstance, namely the cut-off effect, and the need to give the coasts of both Parties their effects in a reasonable and balanced way, that dictate both the location and the direction of an adjustment to the provisional equidistance line. While no adjustment for relevant circumstances is immune to the risks of subjectivity, the focus on addressing the precise problem posed by the provisional equidistance line, and on the relationship of any adjustment to the relevant coasts of both Parties as they are, helps to discipline the process and to direct attention to the right questions.
- 9. Neither Party expressly addressed the issue of how an adjustment to the equidistance line should be made that would give appropriate effect to the seaward projection of the south-facing coast of Bangladesh. However, independently of its boundary proposal of a transposed angle bisector, Bangladesh also adverted to the 215° azimuth to illustrate inequities in various hypothetical lines. The Parties had the opportunity, albeit in a different context, to comment on the advantages and disadvantages of using that azimuth, and each of them availed itself of that opportunity at length in its written and oral pleadings. While we do not think that this fact in and of itself obliges the Tribunal to consider or use this azimuth in its adjustment of the provisional equidistance line, the Parties' discussion of the azimuth undoubtedly facilitated evaluation of its suitability for that purpose.
- 10. In this case the circumstances deemed relevant to adjustment of the provisional equidistance line are those that arise from the configuration of the coasts of the Parties in relation to each other. With rare exceptions, other types of circumstances have either been rejected or treated with great circumspection by international courts and tribunals. Thus, as evidenced by the Tribunal's decision in this case, even if otherwise relevant, circumstances relating only to the seabed and subsoil might rarely if ever be regarded as relevant to a single maritime boundary that delimits both the continental shelf and the superjacent waters of the exclusive economic zone.

11. No question of delimitation of the superjacent waters arises with respect to the continental shelf beyond 200 miles. With regard to that area, Bangladesh invited the Tribunal to undertake an evaluation of the relative strengths of the natural prolongations of the Parties, based on geological and related factors. Acceptance of this idea would, in our view, introduce a new element of difficulty and uncertainty into the process of maritime delimitation in this case. We are concerned that it could have an unsettling effect on the efforts of States to agree on delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 miles. Further we think that such an exercise conflates the determination of the extent of entitlement under article 76 of the Convention with the delimitation of overlapping entitlements under article 83. The Tribunal rightly declined to do so.

12. The decision of the Tribunal to draw the provisional equidistance line without reference to base points on St. Martin's Island, and to use the 215° azimuth to adjust that line in the area south of the northern coast of Bangladesh, allows the coasts of both Parties to produce their effects in a reasonable and mutually balanced way in terms of entitlements to the exclusive economic zone and to the continental shelf. The Tribunal thus achieves a solution that is equitable in the circumstances of this case.

(signed) Thomas A. Mensah (signed) Bernard H. Oxman

## SEPARATE OPINION OF JUDGE TAFSIR M. NDIAYE

(Translation by the Registry)

1. I have voted in favour of the Judgment as I am in agreement with all of the grounds set out by the Tribunal in respect of the main questions on the merits. Specifically, I concur in the conclusion articulated in paragraphs 329, 333 and 334 of the Judgment, providing:

329. The Tribunal decides that, in view of the geographic circumstances in the present case, the provisional equidistance line is to be deflected at the point where it begins to cut off the seaward projection of the Bangladesh coast. The direction of the adjustment is to be determined in the light of those circumstances.

333. The projection southward from the coast of Bangladesh continues throughout the delimitation area. There is thus a continuing need to avoid cut-off effects on this projection. In the geographic circumstances of this case it is not necessary to change the direction of the adjusted line as it moves away from the coasts of the Parties.

334. The Tribunal accordingly believes that there is reason to consider an adjustment of the provisional equidistance line by drawing a geodetic line starting at a particular azimuth. In the view of the Tribunal the direction of any plausible adjustment of the provisional equidistance line would not differ substantially from a geodetic line starting at an azimuth of 215°. A significant shift in the angle of that azimuth would result in cut-off effects on the projections from the coast of one Party or the other. A shift toward the north-west would produce a line that does not adequately remedy the cut-off effect of the provisional equidistance line on the southward projection of the coast of Bangladesh, while a shift in the opposite direction would produce a cut-off effect on the seaward projection of Myanmar's coast.

2. In my view, however, the Judgment goes further than necessary in two respects: on the question of jurisdiction (section I) and in the operative part (paragraph 6 of the operative part of the Judgment) in deciding the issue of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles (section II).

In accordance with article 8, paragraph 6, of the Resolution on the Internal Judicial Practice of the Tribunal, this separate opinion will concern essentially these two points of difference with the Judgment.

## I. JURISDICTION

3. On 8 October 2009 Bangladesh addressed a written notification to Myanmar instituting arbitral proceedings under article 1 of Annex VII of the 1982 United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea (hereinafter the "Convention"). The note verbale from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Bangladesh dated 8 October 2009 states:

Pursuant to Articles 286 and 287 of the 1982 *United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea* ("UNCLOS"), and in accordance with the requirements of Article 1 of Annex VII thereto, Bangladesh hereby gives written notification to Myanmar that, having failed to reach a settlement after successive negotiations and exchanges of views as contemplated by Part XV of UNCLOS, it has elected to submit the dispute concerning the delimitation of its maritime boundary with Myanmar in the Bay of Bengal to the arbitral procedure provided for in Article VII of UNCLOS.

- 4. On 27 October 2009 Myanmar expressed "its total surprise" at the notification submitted to it "without...prior notice" (note verbale No. 44012/7 (432) of 27 October 2009, Counter-Memorial of Myanmar ("CMM"), vol. II, annex 19).
- 5. On 4 November 2009 Myanmar made a declaration under article 287 of the Convention, accepting "the jurisdiction of the International Tribunal for the Law of the Sea for the settlement of [the] dispute between the Union of Myanmar and the People's Republic of Bangladesh relating to the delimitation of [the] maritime boundary between the two countries in the Bay of Bengal" (Memorial of Bangladesh ("MB"), vol. III, annex 22).
- 6. One day later, on 5 November 2009, Myanmar gave Bangladesh notification of its decision to submit the dispute to the Tribunal in accordance with article 287 of the Convention (note verbale No. 44012/7 (459) of 5 November 2009, p. 1, CMM, vol. II, annex 20).

- 7. On 12 December 2009 Bangladesh accepted Myanmar's decision to submit the dispute to the Tribunal (note verbale No. MOFA/UNCLOS/320/2 of 12 December 2009, CMM, vol. II, annex 21).
- 8. Bangladesh confirmed its acceptance of the Tribunal's jurisdiction in a declaration dated the same day (MB, vol. III, annex 23).
- 9. On 13 December 2009 Bangladesh formally seised the Tribunal of the dispute by letter from the Minister of Foreign Affairs to the President of the Tribunal, stating:
  - 5. Given Bangladesh's and Myanmar's mutual consent to the jurisdiction of ITLOS, and in accordance with the provisions of UNCLOS, article 287, para. 4, Bangladesh considers that your distinguished Tribunal is now the only forum for the resolution of the parties' dispute.
  - 6. In light of the developments, Bangladesh respectfully invites ITLOS to exercise jurisdiction over the maritime boundary dispute between Bangladesh and Myanmar, which is the subject of Bangladesh's 8 October 2009 statement of claim. Bangladesh hereby notifies the Tribunal of its intention to select Professor Vaughan LOWE QC as Judge ad hoc in accordance with the Tribunal's Statute and article 19 of the Rules.

This letter is the actual instrument instituting proceedings, which indicates the mode of referral and names the judge *ad hoc*. The Agent of Bangladesh had already been appointed in the arbitral proceedings begun under Annex VII of the Convention.

10. This letter amounts to an application filed by one party to a dispute, because, by way of written declarations in accordance with article 287 of the Convention, the two Parties to the dispute accept the jurisdiction of the Tribunal as one of the means for settling disputes concerning the interpretation or application of the Convention.

We find ourselves here in the domain of compulsory jurisdiction, in other words of compulsory procedures entailing binding decisions.

11. The Tribunal has compulsory jurisdiction over any dispute concerning the interpretation or application of the Convention if, by declaration under article 287 of the Convention, the parties in conflict have chosen the Tribunal. If so, the dispute may be submitted to the Tribunal by means of a unilateral application by either of those parties.

- 12. This can be seen from the letter of 13 December 2009, which formally seises the Tribunal. **Thus, no special agreement is involved.** Had there been a *special agreement*, the Tribunal's task would have been defined very precisely. Questions such as the following would have been presented:
  - a) Is the 1974 Agreement binding?
  - b) Has there been a delimitation of the territorial sea?
  - c) What is the course of the dividing line between the two Parties?
  - d) Is the Tribunal competent to delimit the maritime boundary between the two States beyond 200 nautical miles?
- 13. At the same time, the referral entails the *transfer* to the Tribunal of the arbitral proceedings instituted by Bangladesh on 8 October 2009. It should be recalled that the Tribunal's experience includes two cases of transfers of proceedings, effected by means of special agreements. This is because the Parties can decide by agreement to bring before the Tribunal a dispute previously submitted to an arbitral tribunal formed in accordance with article 287, paragraph 3.
- 14. Thus, in the *M/V "SAIGA" (No. 2) Case*, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines instituted annex VII arbitral proceedings against Guinea. The two Parties subsequently notified to the Tribunal an agreement whereby they transferred the proceedings to the Tribunal (the "1998 Agreement") (see *M/V "SAIGA" (No. 2) (Saint Vincent and the Grenadines* v. *Guinea)*, *Judgment, ITLOS Reports* 1999, p. 10, at pp. 14-17, para. 4).
- 15. The Parties in the Case concerning the Conservation and Sustainable Exploitation of Swordfish Stocks in the South-Eastern Pacific Ocean between Chile and the European Community agreed to break off the Annex VII arbitral proceedings initiated by Chile and to submit the dispute to a special chamber of the Tribunal in accordance with article 15, paragraph 2, of the Statute of the Tribunal (see Conservation and Sustainable Exploitation of Swordfish Stocks (Chile/European Community), Order of 20 December 2000, ITLOS Reports 2000, p. 148, at pp. 149-152, paras. 2 and 3).
- 16. In the present case the transfer was effected by the application instituting proceedings, namely the letter of 13 December 2009, which formally seised the Tribunal.

155

17. And, as stated in article 45 of the Rules of the Tribunal:

In every case submitted to the Tribunal, the President shall ascertain the views of the parties with regard to questions of procedure.

18. Consultations were thus held on 25 and 26 January 2010 between the President of the Tribunal and the Parties. The minutes of the consultations were signed by the Parties and the President of the Tribunal; they state:

the parties concur that 14 December 2009 is to be considered the date of the institution of proceedings before the Tribunal;

and

Myanmar acquiesced to Bangladesh's decision to discontinue the arbitral proceedings which Bangladesh had instituted concerning the same dispute... by its notification and statement of claim dated 8 October 2009.

(Minutes of the consultations dated 26 January 2010 (CMM, annex 24)).

- 19. These minutes appear to be nothing more than an account of a meeting. They were signed by the two Parties' representatives and by the President of the Tribunal. They are confined to recounting discussions and summarizing points of agreement. They create neither rights nor obligations under international law for the Parties. Nor can they be regarded as a special agreement, i.e. an international agreement within the meaning of the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties. It suffices to quote paragraphs 12 and 14 of the minutes:
  - 12. During the course of the consultations, the delegation of Myanmar informed the President of the intention of Myanmar to file preliminary objections in the case. In respect of this matter, a letter from the Agent of Myanmar dated 25 January 2010 was handed over to the Registrar.
  - 14. Responding to a question raised by the delegation of Myanmar, the President clarified that the Tribunal will not consider the merits of the case until the judgment of the Tribunal on the preliminary objections is rendered and subject to the outcome of such judgment.

- 20. In the context of litigation, a special agreement is an international agreement by which States Parties agree to submit a legal dispute to the Tribunal. It establishes the extent of the powers granted to the Tribunal.
- 21. Accordingly, it is apparent that the case was referred to the Tribunal by way of Bangladesh's application in the letter of 13 December 2009.
- 22. While the notions of referral (seisin) and jurisdiction are closely linked, they are nevertheless quite different. Jurisdiction is the basis on which the Tribunal must take cognizance of the case and settle the dispute submitted to it; referral is the right of a claimant to be heard on the merits of the claim by bringing the case before the Tribunal.
- 23. The concepts of jurisdiction and referral are sometimes intertwined. That is the case where the mere act of submitting the case to the forum immediately gives rise to jurisdiction on the part of the forum. This occurs in four situations:
  - 1) where a case is referred by special agreement, upon notification of the agreement to the Tribunal by the signatory parties;
  - 2) where a case is referred to the Tribunal simultaneously by two applications (*Arbitral Award Made by the King of Spain on 23 December 1906, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1960*, p. 192, in which Nicaragua and Honduras made simultaneous referrals to the International Court of Justice);
  - where a case has been submitted by application and the respondent State's declaration accepting compulsory jurisdiction raises no obstacle to jurisdiction;
  - 4) finally, as in the case before us, where there are two concordant declarations accepting the Tribunal's jurisdiction in accordance with article 287 of the Convention and they make the Tribunal the appropriate forum under paragraph 4.
- 24. I shall note that Myanmar withdrew its declaration. On 14 January 2010 the Government of Myanmar informed the Secretary-General of the United Nations that it had decided to withdraw the declaration made under article 287 of the Convention accepting the jurisdiction of the Tribunal to settle the dispute between Myanmar and Bangladesh over the delimitation of the maritime boundary between the two States in the Bay of Bengal.

25. The Tribunal still needed to determine the scope of its jurisdiction in the case. Myanmar asserted:

I must make perfectly clear that in principle the jurisdiction of the Tribunal is not a problem for us. Following the notification of arbitration by Bangladesh, the two Parties accepted the Tribunal's jurisdiction on the same terms, in accordance with the provisions of article 287 (1) of the Montego Bay Convention, "for the settlement of dispute...relating to the delimitation of maritime boundary between the two countries in the Bay of Bengal" [...]

The only problem that arises concerns the present *possibility* – the possibility – for the Tribunal now to exercise this jurisdiction and decide on the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 [nautical miles]. I did say "possibility", Mr President, not jurisdiction in the abstract. Myanmar does not contest that *if* Bangladesh could advance claims to this part of the continental shelf in the Bay of Bengal, the Tribunal <u>would</u> have jurisdiction to proceed with delimitation (emphasis in the original) (ITLOS/PV.11/11, p. 8, lines 36-44 and p. 9, lines 1-4).

## All in all, the following can be accepted:

- 26. The People's Republic of Bangladesh initiated the present proceedings against the Union of Myanmar on 8 October 2009 by notification of arbitral proceedings pursuant to article 287, paragraph 3, and Annex VII of the Convention, together with the statement of its claim and the grounds on which it was based.
- 27. In response, on 4 November 2009, Myanmar accepted the jurisdiction of the International Tribunal for the Law of the Sea for the settlement of the dispute between Bangladesh and Myanmar "relating to the delimitation of [the] maritime boundary between the two countries in the Bay of Bengal".
- 28. Bangladesh made a declaration on 12 December 2009 stating that it "accepts the jurisdiction of the International Tribunal for the Law of the Sea for the settlement of the dispute between the People's Republic of Bangladesh and the Union of Myanmar relating to the delimitation of their maritime boundary in the Bay of Bengal".

- 29. On the basis of these declarations, the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Bangladesh on 13 December 2009 formally referred the dispute to the Tribunal by means of a letter addressed to the President of the Tribunal, stating:
  - 5. ... Given Bangladesh's and Myanmar's mutual consent to the jurisdiction of ITLOS, and in accordance with the provisions of UNCLOS Article 287(4), Bangladesh considers that your distinguished Tribunal is now the only forum for the resolution of the parties' dispute;

and

- 6. ... Bangladesh respectfully invites ITLOS to exercise jurisdiction over the maritime boundary dispute between Bangladesh and Myanmar, which is the subject of Bangladesh's o8 October 2009 statement of claim.
- 30. In the light of the Parties' respective declarations and Bangladesh's invitation to the Tribunal "to exercise jurisdiction", the International Tribunal for the Law of the Sea has jurisdiction to hear the dispute.
- 31. The Parties are in agreement that all required conditions for the Tribunal to have jurisdiction were satisfied at 13 December 2009, when Bangladesh submitted the Parties' respective declarations, and that the Tribunal is therefore empowered to hear the case. They disagree however on the exact scope of the jurisdiction thus conferred on the Tribunal.
- 32. Myanmar expressed doubt as to the Tribunal's jurisdiction and, should it in fact exist, as to the wisdom of exercising it to delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles.
- 33. Myanmar does not dispute that, "as a matter of principle, the delimitation of the continental shelf, including the shelf beyond 200 nautical miles, could fall within the jurisdiction of the Tribunal" (CMM, para. 1.14).
- 34. Myanmar asserts in its Counter-Memorial that, as a general matter, the question of the Tribunal's jurisdiction to delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles should not arise in this case, because the delimitation line should terminate well before reaching the 200-nautical-mile limit from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured (CMM, para. 1.15).

- 35. Myanmar adds: "Even if the Tribunal were to decide that there could be a single maritime boundary beyond 200 nautical miles (*quod non*), the Tribunal would still not have jurisdiction to determine this line because any judicial pronouncement on these issues might prejudice the rights of third parties and also those relating to the international seabed area" (CMM, para. 1.16).
- 36. Myanmar argues: "As long as the outer limit of the continental shelf has not been established on the basis of the recommendations of the [Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf (hereinafter the "Commission" or the "CLCS")], the Tribunal, as a court of law, cannot determine the line of delimitation on a hypothetical basis without knowing what the outer limits are" (CMM, para. 1.17). In this connection it maintains:

A review of a State's submission and the making of recommendations by the Commission on this submission is a necessary prerequisite for any determination of the outer limits of the continental shelf of a coastal State "on the basis of these recommendations" under article 76 (8) of UNCLOS and the area of continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles to which a State is potentially entitled; this, in turn, is a necessary precondition to any judicial determination of the division of areas of overlapping sovereign rights to the natural resources of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles....To reverse the process,... to adjudicate with respect to rights the extent of which is unknown, would not only put this Tribunal at odds with other treaty bodies, but with the entire structure of the Convention and the system of international ocean governance. (Rejoinder of Myanmar ("RM"), para. A.17).

37. In support of its position, Myanmar cites the Arbitral Award in the *Case concerning the Delimitation of Maritime Areas between Canada and France* (St Pierre and Miquelon), which states: "It is not possible for a tribunal to reach a decision by assuming hypothetically the eventuality that such rights will in fact exist" (*Decision of 10 June 1992*, *Reports of International Arbitral Awards, vol. XXI*, p. 265, at p. 293, para. 81 (in French); see also *International Legal Materials, vol. 31 (1992*), p. 1145, at p. 1172, para. 81). In the view of the arbitral tribunal, any decision on delimiting the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles between France and Canada would have been based solely on hypothetical rights.

38. Myanmar also cites the International Court of Justice judgment in the *Nicaragua* v. *Honduras* case, asserting that the Court there declined to delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles between Nicaragua and Honduras because the CLCS had not yet made recommendations to the two countries concerning their continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. The judgment cited by Myanmar to this effect states:

It should also be noted in this regard that in no case may the line be interpreted as extending more than 200 nautical miles from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured; any claim of continental shelf rights beyond 200 miles must be in accordance with Article 76 of UNCLOS and reviewed by the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf established thereunder. (*Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007*, p. 659, at p. 759, para. 319).

- 39. Myanmar elaborated on its position during the oral proceedings, stating, *inter alia*, that in principle it did not question the Tribunal's jurisdiction. The two Parties did indeed accept the jurisdiction of the Tribunal on the same terms, in accordance with the provisions of article 287, paragraph 1, of the Convention, for the "settlement of [the] dispute... relating to the delimitation of [the] maritime boundary between the two countries in the Bay of Bengal". According to Myanmar, the only problem concerned the possibility that the Tribunal might exercise such jurisdiction to decide on the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles.
- 40. Myanmar further contended that, if the Tribunal "nevertheless were to consider the Application admissible on this point *quod non* –", it "could not but defer judgment on this aspect of the matter until the Parties, in accordance with Article 76 of the Convention, have taken a position on the recommendations of the Commission concerning the existence of entitlements of the two Parties to the continental shelf beyond 200 [nautical miles] and, if such entitlements exist, on their... extension" towards the outer limits of the continental shelf of the two countries (ITLOS/PV.11/11, p. 9, lines 18-23).
- 41. Bangladesh is of the view that the Convention expressly empowers the Tribunal to adjudicate disputes between States arising under articles 76 and 83, in regard to the delimitation of the continental shelf. As the Convention draws no distinction between jurisdiction over the inner part of the continental shelf, i.e., that part within 200 nautical miles, and the part further away, delimitation

of the entire continental shelf is, according to Bangladesh, covered by article 83, and the Tribunal plainly has jurisdiction to carry out delimitation beyond 200 nautical miles (MB, para. 4.23).

42. Responding to Myanmar's argument that "in any event, the question of delimiting the shelf beyond 200 [nautical miles] does not arise because the delimitation line terminates well before reaching the 200 [nautical mile] limit", Bangladesh states that "Myanmar's argument that Bangladesh has no continental shelf beyond 200 [nautical miles] is based instead on the proposition that once the area within 200 [nautical miles] is delimited, the terminus of Bangladesh's shelf falls short of the 200 [nautical mile] limit" (emphasis in the original) (RB, para. 4.39). Bangladesh contends:

This can only be a valid argument if the Tribunal first accepts Myanmar's arguments in favour of an equidistance line within 200 [nautical miles]. Such an outcome would require the Tribunal to disregard entirely the relevant circumstances relied upon by Bangladesh...(RB, para. 4.40).

- 43. With reference to Myanmar's argument regarding the rights of third parties, Bangladesh contends that a potential overlapping claim of a third State cannot deprive the Tribunal of jurisdiction to delimit the maritime boundary between two States that are subject to the jurisdiction of the Tribunal, because third States are not bound by the Tribunal's judgment and their rights are unaffected by it. Bangladesh points out that so far as third States are concerned, a delimitation judgment by the Tribunal is merely *res inter alios acta* and that this assurance is provided in article 33, paragraph 2, of the Statute of the Tribunal (MB, para. 4.35).
- 44. Bangladesh also observes that Myanmar's contention "with regard to the international seabed area disregards its own submission to the CLCS, which makes clear that the outer limits of the continental shelf  $vis-\dot{a}-vis$  the international seabed are far removed from the maritime boundary with Bangladesh" (RB, para. 4.5).
- 45. Bangladesh notes a certain inconsistency in Myanmar's position on this subject, observing that Myanmar "accepts with respect to the potential areas of overlap with India that even if [the Tribunal] cannot fix a tripoint between three States, it can indicate the 'general direction for the final part of the maritime boundary between Myanmar and Bangladesh', and that doing so would be 'in

accordance with the well-established practise' of international courts and tribunals" (RB, para. 4.17).

- 46. Among Bangladesh's conclusions summarizing its position on the issue of third-party rights and the jurisdiction of the Tribunal are the following:
  - 2. The delimitation by the Tribunal of a maritime boundary in the continental shelf beyond 200 [nautical miles] does not prejudice the rights of third parties. In the same way that international courts and tribunals have consistently exercised jurisdiction where the rights of third States are involved, ITLOS may exercise jurisdiction, even if the rights of the international community to the international seabed were involved, which in this case they are not.
  - 3. With respect to the area of shelf where the claims of Bangladesh and Myanmar overlap with those of India, the Tribunal need only determine which of the two Parties in the present proceeding has the better claim, and effect a delimitation that is only binding on Bangladesh and Myanmar. Such a delimitation as between the two Parties to this proceeding would not be binding on India (RB, para. 4.91).
- 47. In respect of the role of the CLCS, Bangladesh states:

there is no conflict between the roles of ITLOS and the Commission in regard to the continental shelf. To the contrary, the roles are complementary. ITLOS has jurisdiction to delimit boundaries within the outer continental shelf; the Commission makes recommendations as to the delineation of the shelf's outer limits with the international seabed, provided there are no disputed claims between adjacent or opposite States. Indeed, the Commission may not make *any* recommendations on the outer limits until such dispute is resolved (by ITLOS or another judicial or arbitral body, or by agreement between the parties) – unless the parties give their consent that the Commission review their submissions.

In the present case, the Commission is precluded from acting due to the Parties' disputed claims in the outer continental shelf and the refusal by at least one of them (Bangladesh) to consent to the Commission's actions (MB, paras. 4.28 and 4.29).

163

## 48. Bangladesh contends:

if Myanmar's argument were accepted, ITLOS would have to wait for the CLCS to act and the CLCS would have to wait for ITLOS to act. The resulting catch-22 would mean that whenever parties are in dispute in regard to the continental shelf beyond 200 [nautical miles], the Compulsory Procedures Entailing Binding Decisions under Part XV, Section 2 of UNCLOS would have no practical application. In effect, the very object and purpose of the UNCLOS dispute settlement procedures would be negated. Myanmar's position opens a jurisdictional black hole into which all disputes concerning maritime boundaries in the outer continental shelf would forever disappear (RB, para. 4.7).

49. Summarizing its position, Bangladesh concludes in the Reply: "In portraying CLCS recommendations as a prerequisite to exercise of jurisdiction by this Tribunal, Myanmar sets forth a circular argument that would make the exercise of ITLOS jurisdiction with respect to the continental shelf beyond 200 [nautical miles] impossible. This is not consistent with Part XV of UNCLOS or with Article 76(10)" (RB, para. 4.91(1)).

50. It must be recalled that the jurisdiction of the Tribunal depends in all instances on the prior consent of the parties and that no sovereign State can be party to a case before an international court unless it has consented thereto. It is this consent to bring a dispute before the Tribunal that determines the Tribunal's jurisdiction over the dispute.

However, the dispute and the applications [in French, demandes] should not be confused. Article 21 of the Statute of the Tribunal provides:

The jurisdiction of the Tribunal comprises all disputes and all applications [demandes] submitted to it in accordance with this Convention and all matters specifically provided for in any other agreement which confers jurisdiction on the Tribunal.

51. The ICJ has defined a submission to be the "precise and direct statement of a claim [demande]" (Fisheries, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1951, p. 116, at p. 126). According to the Court, submissions may not be presented in interrogative form (Haya de la Torre, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1951, p. 71). And the Court considers that it has jurisdiction to interpret them, which allows it, where it deems necessary, to refrain from responding to them (Monetary Gold Removed from Rome in

1943, Preliminary Question, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1954, p. 19, at p. 28). The Court wrote:

The Italian Government contends that the Court has no jurisdiction to adjudicate upon these Submissions of the United Kingdom. The Court cannot consider itself as lacking jurisdiction to adjudicate upon the validity, withdrawal or cancellation of an application which has been submitted to it: to adjudicate upon such questions with a view to deciding upon the effect to be given to the Application falls within the purview of its judicial task.

52. This means that the Tribunal, in performing its judicial task, may choose the terms under which it will respond to the Parties' submissions. The Tribunal is therefore free to consider and decide the question of delimiting the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles separately. Myanmar's jurisdictional objection in respect of the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles is justified by the fact that Myanmar *as Respondent* accepted the jurisdiction of the Tribunal. Indeed, paragraph 12 of the minutes of the consultations with the President of the Tribunal clearly states:

During the course of the consultations, the delegation of Myanmar informed the President of the intention of Myanmar to file preliminary objections in the case. In respect of this matter, a letter from the Agent of Myanmar dated 25 January 2010 was handed over to the Registrar.

Those preliminary objections concern the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles between the two Parties.

## II. DELIMITATION OF THE CONTINENTAL SHELF BEYOND 200 NAUTICAL MILES BETWEEN THE PARTIES

53. This is the only issue still dividing the Parties. Delimitation is determined by agreement or by adjudication by a court or tribunal. The outer limits of the continental shelf are established by the coastal State on the basis of recommendations by the Commission and are "final and binding". The recommendations of the Commission are submitted in writing to the coastal State which made the submission and to the Secretary-General of the United Nations (Annex II, article 6, paragraph 3, of the Convention).

54. For this reason, article 7 of Annex II provides:

165

BAY OF BENGAL (SEP. OP. NDIAYE)

Coastal States shall establish the outer limits of the continental shelf in conformity with the provisions of article 76, paragraph 8, and in accordance with the appropriate national procedures.

55. The thrust of these rules is to establish by implication that any delimitation of the continental shelf, or any delineation of its outer limits beyond 200 nautical miles, effected unilaterally by one State regardless of the views of the other State or States concerned, or established otherwise than under article 76, paragraph 8, is in international law not opposable to those States (Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1984, p. 246, at p. 292, para. 87). "The delimitation of sea areas has always an international aspect; it cannot be dependent merely upon the will of the coastal State as expressed in its municipal law. Although it is true that the act of delimitation is necessarily a unilateral act, because only the coastal State is competent to undertake it, the validity of the delimitation with regard to other States depends upon international law" (Fisheries, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1951, p. 116, at p. 132).

56. Under the circumstances of the case can the Tribunal delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles between Bangladesh and Myanmar? Specifically, can it do so even before the Parties' claims to the continental shelf have been confirmed on the basis of the recommendations by the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf referred to in article 76, paragraph 8? Each Party disputes the other's entitlement to continental shelf area beyond 200 nautical miles.

#### The circumstances:

a) treaty obligations (article 76 and Annex II of the Convention)

57. Paragraph 1 of article 76 of the Convention defines the continental shelf and establishes two criteria. The first is the distance criterion for those States whose continental margin does not extend more than 200 nautical miles from the baselines. In this case, the outer limit of the juridical continental shelf merges with the outer limit of the exclusive economic zone. The second criterion is a geomorphological one for those States whose continental margin extends more than 200 miles from the baselines. In this case, the coastal State must show the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf that the natural prolongation of its land mass extends more than 200 nautical miles. For purposes of this determination, there apply (i) two formulae determining the outer edge of the continental margin; and (ii) constraints limiting the expansion of States. The outer limit of the juridical continental shelf can be established by the combined application, in accordance with precise rules, of the lines resulting from the formulae and constraints. Scientific data must be gathered at sea to produce the information needed to apply the formulae.

- 58. The coastal State establishes the outer limits of the continental shelf on the basis of the recommendations made by the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf (article 76, para. 8, of the Convention and Annex II of the Convention). The Secretary-General of the United Nations gives due publicity to these limits.
- 59. Article 3, paragraph 1, of Annex II to the Convention describes the Commission's functions as follows:
  - 1. The functions of the Commission shall be:
    - (a) to consider the data and other material submitted by coastal States concerning the outer limits of the continental shelf in areas where those limits extend beyond 200 nautical miles, and to make recommendations in accordance with article 76 and the Statement of Understanding adopted on 29 August 1980 by the Third United Nations Conference on the Law of the Sea:
    - (b) to provide scientific and technical advice, if requested by the coastal State concerned during the preparation of the data referred to in subparagraph (a).
- 60. This means that the authority to examine lies with the Commission if the information furnished to it proves that the conditions laid down in article 76 for purposes of establishing the outer limits of the continental shelf are satisfied by the coastal State. Under the terms of the Convention, the power to assess the scientific and technical data submitted by the coastal State is vested exclusively in the Commission.
- 61. The Tribunal complicated its task by delimiting the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles even though the Commission has not pronounced upon the outer limits of each Party's continental shelf.
- 62. b) *Objection to jurisdiction* raised by the Respondent (Myanmar) concerning the possibility for the Tribunal now to decide on the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles, accompanied by an objection to the admissibility of the Application.

63. Myanmar contends that, even on the assumption that the Tribunal decided "that there could be a single maritime boundary beyond 200 nautical miles (quod non), the Tribunal would still not have jurisdiction to determine this line because any judicial pronouncement on these issues might prejudice the rights of third parties and also those relating to the international seabed area" (CMM, para. 1.16).

64. Myanmar adds: "As long as the outer limit of the continental shelf has not been established on the basis of the recommendations" of the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf, "the Tribunal, as a court of law, cannot determine the line of delimitation on a hypothetical basis without knowing what the outer limits are" (CMM, para 1.17). It maintains:

A review of a State's submission and the making of recommendations by the Commission on this submission is a necessary prerequisite for any determination of the outer limits of the continental shelf of a coastal State "on the basis of these recommendations" under article 76 (8) of UNCLOS and the area of continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles to which a State is potentially entitled; this, in turn, is a necessary precondition to any judicial determination of the division of areas of overlapping sovereign rights to the natural resources of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles.... To reverse the process,... to adjudicate with respect to rights the extent of which is unknown, would not only put this Tribunal at odds with other treaty bodies, but with the entire structure of the Convention and the system of international ocean governance (RM, para. A.17).

65. c) Suspension by the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf of consideration of Myanmar's and Bangladesh's submissions (SPLOS/31, para. 44; Annex II, article 5, of the Convention). "In cases where a land or maritime dispute exists, the Commission shall not consider and qualify a submission made by any of the States concerned in the dispute. However, the Commission may consider one or more submissions in the areas under dispute with prior consent given by all States that are parties to such a dispute" (Annex I, para. 5(a), of the Rules of Procedure of the Commission). In accordance with this, the Commission stated on the subject of the submission made by Myanmar pursuant to article 76 on 16 December 2008:

noting that there had been no developments to indicate that consent existed on the part of all States concerned allowing the consideration of the submission notwithstanding the existence of a dispute in the region, the Commission decided to further defer the establishment of a subcommission for the consideration of the submission made by Myanmar. It was also decided that, since the submission remained next in line for consideration as queued in the order in which it was received, the Commission would revisit the situation at the time of establishment of its next subcommission.

The Commission reiterated this decision at its twenty-seventh session (7 March – 21 April 2011).

- 66. d) *The question of entitlements:* the delimitation requires knowledge of the two Parties' entitlements in the area concerned. Thus, the first question which the Tribunal should have addressed in the present case is whether the Parties hold concurrent entitlements to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. If not, the Tribunal would be dealing with a hypothetical question with no real point.
- 67. The Parties have asserted overlapping claims to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. Part of this area is also claimed by India. Each Party denies the other's entitlement to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. Further, Myanmar contends that the Tribunal cannot address the question of either Bangladesh's or Myanmar's entitlement to a continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles, as this issue lies solely within the competence of the Commission, not the Tribunal (RM, para. A.5).
- 68. Considering the positions of the Parties as described above, the Tribunal will first address the main point in dispute, namely whether or not they have any entitlement to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. In this regard, the Tribunal will first examine the Parties' positions in regard to their respective entitlements; it will analyze the meaning of "natural prolongation" and its interrelation with that of continental margin. The Tribunal will then ascertain whether it has jurisdiction in the present case to determine the entitlements of the Parties to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. Finally, the Tribunal will determine whether there is overlap between any entitlements the Parties may have to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. On the basis of these determinations, the Tribunal will take a decision on the delimitation of the continental shelf of the Parties beyond 200 nautical miles (para. 401 of the Judgment).

- 69. While both Parties make claims to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles, each disputes the other's claim. Thus, according to them, there are no overlapping claims over the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. It follows either that the question of delimitation does not arise or that the delimitation between the Parties must be effected so as to leave the entire continental shelf area beyond 200 nautical miles to one Party alone.
- 70. Bangladesh submits that pursuant to article 76 of the Convention, it has an entitlement to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. It further submits that Myanmar enjoys no such entitlement because its land territory has no natural prolongation into the Bay of Bengal beyond 200 nautical miles. Therefore, according to Bangladesh, there is no overlapping continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles between the Parties, and it alone is entitled to the continental shelf claimed by both of them. Bangladesh thus submits that any boundary in this area must lie no further seaward from Myanmar's coast than the 200 nautical mile "juridical shelf" provided for in article 76 (MB, para. 7.37).
- 71. In respect of its own entitlement to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles, Bangladesh asserts that "the outer continental shelf claimed by Bangladesh is the natural prolongation of Bangladesh's land territory by virtue of the uninterrupted seabed geology and geomorphology, including specifically the extensive sedimentary rock deposited by the Ganges-Brahmaputra river system" (MB, para. 7.43). To prove this, Bangladesh provided the Tribunal with scientific evidence to show that there is a geological and geomorphological continuity between the Bangladesh land mass and the Bay of Bengal. In addition, Bangladesh submits that its entitlement to the outer continental shelf, the limits of which have been established by the so-called Gardiner formula based on sediment thickness, extends well beyond 200 nautical miles.
- 72. In respect of Myanmar's entitlement, Bangladesh claims that Myanmar is not entitled to a continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles because it cannot meet the physical test of natural prolongation in article 76, paragraph 1, which requires evidence of a geological character connecting the seabed and subsoil directly to the land territory. According to Bangladesh, there is overwhelming and unchallenged evidence of a "fundamental discontinuity" between the landmass of Myanmar and the seabed beyond 200 nautical miles (RB, para. 4.62). Bangladesh contends that the tectonic plate boundary between the Indian and Burma Plates is manifestly "a marked disruption or discontinuance of the sea-

bed" that serves as "an indisputable indication of the limits of two separate continental shelves, or two separate natural prolongations" (RB, para. 4.62).

73. In its note verbale of 23 July 2009 to the Secretary-General of the United Nations, Bangladesh stated that the areas claimed by Myanmar in its submission to the Commission as part of its putative continental shelf were in fact the natural prolongation of Bangladesh and hence Myanmar's claim was disputed by Bangladesh (MB, vol. III, Annex 21). In its submission of 25 February 2011 to the Commission, Bangladesh reiterated this position, stating that it "disputes the claim by Myanmar to areas of outer continental shelf" because those claimed areas "form part of the natural prolongation of Bangladesh" (Executive Summary, appearing in RB, vol. III, Annex R3, para. 5.9).

## 74. In summing up, Bangladesh states in its Memorial:

- That by reason of the significant geological discontinuity which divides the Burma plate from the Indian plate, Myanmar is not entitled to a continental shelf in any of the areas beyond 200 [nautical miles].
- That Bangladesh is entitled to claim sovereign rights over all of the bilateral shelf area beyond 200 [nautical miles] claimed by Bangladesh and Myanmar...
- That, vis-à-vis Myanmar only, Bangladesh is entitled to claim sovereign rights over the trilateral shelf area claimed by Bangladesh, Myanmar and India...(MB, paragraph 7.43).

75. Myanmar rejects Bangladesh's contention that Myanmar has no entitlement to a continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. While Myanmar does not contradict Bangladesh's evidence from a scientific point of view, it emphasizes that the existence of a geological discontinuity in front of the coast of Myanmar is simply irrelevant to the case. According to Myanmar, the entitlement of a coastal State to a continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles is not dependent on any "test of natural geological prolongation". What determines such entitlement is the physical extent of the continental margin, that is to say its outer edge, to be identified in accordance with article 76, paragraph 4, of the Convention (ITLOS/PV.11/11, p. 20, line 28).

- 76. Myanmar asserts that it identified the outer edge of its continental margin by reference to the Gardiner formula, which is embodied in article 76, paragraph 4(a)(i). The Gardiner line thus identified is well beyond 200 nautical miles, and, consequently, so is the outer edge of Myanmar's continental margin. Therefore Myanmar is entitled to a continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles in the present case. It has accordingly submitted the particulars of the outer limits of its continental shelf to the Commission pursuant to article 76, paragraph 8, of the Convention (CMM, para. A.2).
- 77. In a note verbale dated 31 March 2011 to the Secretary-General of the United Nations, Myanmar stated: "Bangladesh has no continental shelf extending beyond 200 [nautical miles] measured from base lines established in accordance with the international law of the sea" and "Bangladesh's right over a continental shelf does not extend either to the limit of 200 [nautical miles] measured from lawfully established base lines, or, a fortiori, beyond this limit" (RM, Appendix, p. 198).
- 78. Myanmar argues that Bangladesh has no continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles because the delimitation of the continental shelf between Bangladesh and Myanmar stops well before reaching the 200-nautical-mile limit measured from the baselines of both States (CMM, para. 5.160). In these circumstances, the question of the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond this limit is moot and does not need to be considered further by the Tribunal (CMM, para. 5.160, p. 165).
- 79. Determining the entitlements of the two States to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles and their respective extent is a prerequisite for any delimitation.
- 80. This consists of "draw[ing] the exact line or lines where the extension in space of the sovereign powers and rights of [one State concerned] meets those of [the other]" (Aegean Sea Continental Shelf, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1978, p. 3, at p. 35, para. 85). The intimate link between States' entitlement to a maritime area and the delimitation of a maritime area between neighbouring States is "self-evident" (Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1985, p. 13, at p. 30, para. 27). It is apparent that "le titre commande la délimitation, la délimitation est fille du titre" ("entitlement determines delimitation, delimitation issues from entitlement" [translation by the Registry]) (P. Weil, "Vers une conception territorialiste de la délimitation maritime", Mélanges Michel Virally, Le droit international au service de la paix de la justice et du développement, Paris, Pedone 1991, pp. 501-511, spec. p. 511).

81. On the subject of determining the Parties' entitlements, the Tribunal explains (para. 439 of the Judgment) that not every coast generates entitlement to a continental shelf extending beyond 200 nautical miles. The Commission in some instances has based its recommendations on its view that an entire area or part of an area included in a coastal State's submission comprises part of the deep ocean floor. Myanmar does not deny that the continental shelf of Bangladesh, if not affected by the delimitation within 200 nautical miles, would extend beyond that distance. Bangladesh does not deny that there is a continental margin off Myanmar's coast but argues from its interpretation of article 76 of the Convention that this margin has no natural prolongation beyond 50 nautical miles off that coast. The Tribunal says that the problem lies in the Parties' disagreement as to what constitutes the continental margin (para. 442 of the Judgment). It notes that the Bay of Bengal presents a unique situation and that its sea floor is covered by a thick layer of sediments 14 to 22 kilometres deep. The Tribunal states that, given the presence of these sedimentary rocks, both Parties included in their submissions to the Commission data indicating that their entitlement to the continental margin extending beyond 200 nautical miles was based to a great extent on article 76, paragraph 4(a)(i), of the Convention (para. 445 of the Judgment).

82. The entitlement to be ascertained cannot but be tied to the definition itself of the continental shelf. An exercise in maritime delimitation consists of applying the natural sciences to ascertain the extent of the natural prolongation under the sea of each of the two States and of making a finding on – not awarding – the extent of the submarine basement nature has placed before each of the two States.

83. In past decades it was the concept of natural prolongation of a State's land territory that made it possible to determine how far seaward the State's rights to the seabed extended. Today, it is the criterion of distance that performs this function for the continental shelf, the exclusive economic zone and the territorial sea. Let us recall that every coastal State has the right to a continental shelf, which is the natural prolongation of its territory. This right can be limited in five different ways: (1) to 200 nautical miles where the outer edge of the continental margin lies within that distance; (2) by the outer edge of the continental margin; (3) to a distance of 350 nautical miles where the outer edge of the continental margin lies at a greater distance than that; (4) by the rights and entitlements of third States; and (5) by the rights and entitlements of the international community represented by the International Seabed Authority. It would have been good to have specific data on the continental shelf of Bangladesh and of Myanmar beyond 200 nautical miles. The distance criterion is linked to the law relating to a State's legal entitlement to the continental shelf. As the International Court of Justice has said (Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta), Judgment,

I.C.J. Reports 1985, p. 13, at p. 46, para. 61), the law applicable to the dispute, that is, to claims relating to continental shelves located less than 200 miles from the coasts of the States in question, is based not on geological or geomorphological criteria, but on a criterion of distance from the coast or, to use the traditional term, on the principle of adjacency as measured by distance. The problem here lies in the fact that this criterion does not apply to the continental shelf beyond 200 miles. The consequences of the development of continental shelf law can be seen with regard to both verification of entitlement and delimitation as between rival claims. On the basis of the law now applicable, namely the distance criterion, has it been proved that Bangladesh and Myanmar hold valid entitlements to the seabed areas they claim? What is the impact of considerations of distance on the delimiting itself, which must both fix limits on the States' maritime projections seaward and delimit these various areas between the two States? It has to be kept in mind in making this assessment that the delimitation must achieve an equitable result by applying equitable principles to the relevant circumstances. The adjudicator must decide "on the basis of law" (Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1984, p. 246, at p. 278, para. 59). To this end, the International Court of Justice has established the status of equitable principles. It explains that the judicial decisions are at one in holding that the delimitation of a continental shelf boundary must be effected by the application of equitable principles in all the relevant circumstances in order to achieve an equitable result. This approach "is not entirely satisfactory because it employs the term equitable to characterize both the result to be achieved and the means to be applied to reach this result" (Continental Shelf (Tunisia/Libyan Arab Jamahiriya), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1982, p. 18, at p. 59, para. 70). It is however the goal – the equitable result – and not the means used to achieve it, that must be the primary element in this duality of characterization. "Equity as a legal concept is a direct emanation of the idea of justice. The Court whose task is by definition to administer justice is bound to apply it" (ibid., p. 60, para. 71). A distinction must however be made between applying equitable principles and giving a decision *ex aequo et bono*, because "it is not a question of applying equity simply as a matter of abstract justice, but of applying a rule of law which itself requires the application of equitable principles, in accordance with the ideas which have always underlain the development of the legal régime of the continental shelf in this field" (North Sea Continental Shelf, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1969, p. 3, at p. 47, para. 85).

84. Thus the justice of which equity is an emanation is not abstract justice but justice according to the rule of law, which is to say that its application should display consistency and a degree of predictability. Even though it looks with particularity to the peculiar circumstances of an instant case, it also looks beyond it to principles of more general application (*Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta)*, *Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 1985, p. 13, at p. 39, para. 45). Equitable principles therefore take on a normative character.

85. The great weakness in the present Judgment is that it does not succeed in determining Bangladesh's and Myanmar's precise entitlements to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. Nor does it succeed in establishing the extent of those entitlements. On the issue of its jurisdiction to decide the Parties' entitlements, the Tribunal points out the need to make a distinction between the notion of entitlement to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles and that of the outer limits of the continental shelf. It notes that "article 83 of the Convention addresses the delimitation of the continental shelf between States with opposite or adjacent coasts without any limitation as to area. It contains no reference to the limits set forth in article 76, paragraph 1, of the Convention. Article 83 applies equally to the delimitation of the continental shelf both within and beyond 200 nm". The Tribunal explains that a coastal State's entitlement to the continental shelf exists by the sole fact that the basis for it is present; it does not require the establishment of outer limits. Article 77 of the Convention is cited in this connection (paragraph 361 of the Judgment).

86. This illustrates a fundamental difference to be observed between land delimitation – which upholds vestiges of the colonial era – and maritime delimitation. Unlike the former, the latter does not involve identifying the better title, hence the legally dispositive one; it involves resolving the difficulties created by the coexistence of two entitlements of equal legal value. "Tandis que la délimitation terrestre a pour objectif de suum cuique tribuere, la délimitation maritime est condamnée à amputer le titre de chacun. L'une est faite de reconnaissance, de consécration; l'autre de réduction, de sacrifice, d'amputation. On s'explique ainsi le rôle différent que joue l'effectivité dans les délimitations terrestres et les délimitations maritimes. L'occupation, l'exercice effectif des souverainetés étatiques, les actes de souveraineté: autant d'éléments qui contribueront à établir le titre le meilleur, donc le seul juridiquement à retenir, dans les problèmes de délimitation terrestre, mais qui sont sans pertinence dans la délimitation maritime." ["While suum cuique tribuere is the objective in land delimitation, maritime delimitation is destined to cut back the entitlement of each. One involves recognition, enshrinement; the other reduction, sacrifice, cutting back. This explains the difference in the role played by effectivité in land and maritime delimitations. Occupation, effective exercise of State sovereignty, acts of sovereignty: all elements which help to establish the better, hence legally prevailing, title in land delimitation

175

cases but which have no relevance in maritime delimitation" (Translation by the Registry). (P. Weil, "Délimitation maritime et délimitation terrestre", *International Law at a Time of Perplexity: Essays in Honour of Shabtai Rosenne*, Dordrecht, Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 1989, pp. 1021-1026, spec. p. 1024).

87. Unable to determine the Parties' exact entitlements to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles, or to establish their extent so as to ascertain whether those entitlements are concurrent, overlapping or intertwined, the Tribunal takes another tack. It states: "The scientific data and analyses presented in this case, which have not been contested, do not establish that Myanmar's continental shelf is limited to 200 nm under article 76 of the Convention, and instead indicate the opposite" (para. 448 of the Judgment); and "[t]he Tribunal accordingly concludes that both Bangladesh and Myanmar have entitlements to a continental shelf extending beyond 200 nm. The submissions of Bangladesh and Myanmar to the Commission clearly indicate that their entitlements overlap in the area in dispute in this case" (para. 449 of the Judgment). In respect of the Area, the Tribunal adds its observation that, as is evident from the Parties' submissions to the Commission, the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles that is the subject of delimitation here is situated far from the Area (para. 368 of the Judgment). It is indeed true that the Commission has neither confirmed nor invalidated the scientific information in the submissions made to it, since it has suspended its consideration of them on account of the dispute that is the object of the present case (on the subject of the decision to defer consideration of the respective submissions of Myanmar and Bangladesh, see the Statement by the Chairman of the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf on the progress of work in the Commission, CLCS/64, 1 October 2009, p. 10, para. 40, and the Statement by the Chairman of the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf on the progress of work in the Commission, CLCS/72, 16 September 2011, p. 7, para. 22). The Parties dispute each other's claims to the continental shelf. While each makes a claim to continental shelf area beyond 200 nautical miles, each challenges the other's claim. Accordingly, there are no overlapping claims to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. Instead, each claim is exclusive of the other. From the Parties' point of view, the question of delimitation does not arise and it may be that the delimitation should be effected so as to leave the entire continental shelf area beyond 200 miles to one Party or the other. As a result, we are reduced to conjecture. And, by drawing the line it envisages, is the Tribunal not prejudicing the rights of the international community? Beyond doubt, the right process was to have recourse first to the Commission.

88. It must be kept in mind that judges find entitlements; under no circumstances may they grant them. Owing to the nature of the judicial function and the nature of entitlements, it is all the more imperative that courts rely on existing law, however uncertain may be the principles or rules deriving from the requirement of an equitable solution. The Tribunal pretends to base its decision on principles of law, but, for lack of sufficiently precise substantive rules founded on general international law, it is reduced to ruling by the exercise of discretion.

89. This approach rebounds on the Tribunal's chosen method of delimitation – equidistance/relevant circumstances – insofar as the elements of the delimitation exercise become inoperative, that is to say inapplicable, for three reasons:

go. First, it is by juxtaposing titles which are concurrent, overlapping or intertwined throughout their full extent that an idea of the relevant area can be derived, and this in turn makes it possible to ensure that there is no disproportion. This process plays an important role in the delimitation operation by assessing the relationship between the length of the coasts of the States concerned and the extent of maritime area accruing to them. This means that it is difficult to produce from rough guesses the explicit result expected of delimitation, which must achieve an equitable result. Indeed, it has by now become unclear whether this is a dispute concerning attribution of one territory or a dispute concerning delimitation of two territories, since the relevant area is nonexistent because indeterminate.

91. "In the view of the Tribunal, the delimitation method to be employed in the present case for the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles should not differ from that within 200 nm. Accordingly, the equidistance/relevant circumstances method continues to apply for the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. This method is rooted in the recognition that sovereignty over the land territory is the basis for the sovereign rights and jurisdiction of the coastal State with respect to both the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf. This should be distinguished from the question of the object and extent of those rights, be it the nature of the areas to which those rights apply or the maximum seaward limits specified in articles 57 and 76 of the Convention. The Tribunal notes in this respect that this method can, and does in this case, permit resolution also beyond 200 nm of the problem of the cut-off effect that can be created by an equidistance line where the coast of one party is markedly concave" (para. 455 of the Judgment).

92. This method involves three well-defined stages. The first consists of plotting the provisional equidistance line. At this stage, the judge pays no heed to any relevant circumstances and the line is drawn in accordance with strictly geometric criteria on the basis of objective data. The course of the final line must produce an equitable solution (articles 74 and 83 of the Convention). This is why in the second stage the judge considers whether there any factors calling for an adjustment or displacement of the provisional equidistance line to achieve an equitable result. Finally, in the third stage the judge must verify that the line does not lead to an inequitable result by reason of any marked disproportion between the ratio of the respective coastal lengths and the ratio between the relevant maritime areas of the two States by reference to the delimitation line.

93. Next, under these conditions identifying the relevant circumstances becomes a tricky exercise characterized by uncertainty in respect of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. The role of proportionality, the conduct of the Parties, socio-economic elements, the general geographical setting, and the geology and geomorphology could furnish factual information for the adjudicator to take into consideration in drawing an equitable line. The approach changed somewhat and an attempt was made to re-establish order by assessing the weight to be accorded to relevant circumstances in any particular delimitation. According to the International Court of Justice: "In fact, there is no legal limit to the considerations which States may take account of for the purpose of making sure that they apply equitable procedures, and more often than not it is the balancing-up of all such considerations that will produce this result rather than reliance on one to the exclusion of all others. The problem of the relative weight to be accorded to different considerations naturally varies with the circumstances of the case" (North Sea Continental Shelf, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1969, p. 3, at p. 50, para. 93). But it is not so where a judicial or arbitral body applies equitable procedures. For such a body, although there is assuredly no exhaustive list of considerations, it is evident that only "those that are pertinent to the institution of the continental shelf as it has developed within the law, and to the application of equitable principles to its delimitation, will qualify for inclusion. Otherwise, the legal concept of continental shelf could itself be fundamentally changed by the introduction of considerations strange to its nature" (Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1985, p. 13, at p. 40, para. 48). In the case at hand can a convincing link be established between the relevant circumstances cited by just one Party and the adversarial continental

shelf claims asserted by Bangladesh and Myanmar? Specifically, does the equidistance line duly take account of the relevant circumstances, i.e., the cut-off effect it produces, the concavity of the Bangladesh coast and the Bengal depositional system? Do these factors call for an adjustment or shifting of the equidistance line beyond 200 nautical miles in order to arrive at an equitable result? Did the Tribunal ensure that the decided delimitation line did not lead to an inequitable result by reason of a marked disproportion between the ratio of the respective coastal lengths and the ratio of the relevant maritime areas? What are the relevant maritime areas attributed by the delimitation line to Bangladesh and Myanmar beyond 200 nautical miles?

94. Bangladesh contends that the relevant circumstances in the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles include the geology and geomorphology of the seabed and subsoil, because entitlement beyond 200 nautical miles depends entirely on natural prolongation while within 200 nautical miles it is based on distance from the coast (ITLOS/PV.11/6, p. 24, line 34). According to Bangladesh, its entitlement to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles "rests firmly" on the geological and geomorphological continuity between its land territory and the entire seabed of the Bay of Bengal. Bangladesh states that Myanmar "at best enjoys only geomorphological continuity between its own landmass and the outer continental shelf" (ITLOS/PV.11/6, p. 26, lines 2-3). In Bangladesh's view, therefore, "an equitable delimitation consistent with article 83 must necessarily take full account of the fact that Bangladesh has the most natural prolongation into the Bay of Bengal, and that Myanmar has little or no natural prolongation beyond 200" nautical miles (ITLOS/PV.11/6, p. 26, lines 16-19).

95. Another relevant circumstance cited by Bangladesh is "the continuing effect of Bangladesh's concave coast and the cut-off effect generated by Myanmar's equidistance line, or by any other version of an equidistance line". According to Bangladesh, "[t]he farther an equidistance or even a modified equidistance line extends from a concave coast, the more it cuts across that coast, continually narrowing the wedge of sea in front of it" (ITLOS/PV.11/6, p. 26, lines 35-37).

96. Given its position that Bangladesh's continental shelf does not extend beyond 200 nautical miles, Myanmar did not present arguments regarding the existence of relevant circumstances relating to the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. In this connection the Tribunal observes that Myanmar stated that there are no relevant circumstances requiring a deflection of the provisional equidistance line in the context of the delimitation of the continental shelf within 200 nautical miles.

97. Finally, a question may be raised on the nature of the line dividing the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. The Tribunal has decided that the maritime boundary more than 200 nautical miles from Bangladesh continues along the geodetic line starting from point 11 at an azimuth of 215° as identified in operative paragraph 5, until it reaches the area where the rights of third States may be affected (para. 6 of the operative part of the Judgment). The Tribunal has decided that, in view of the geographic circumstances in the present case (concavity and cut-off effect, St Martin's Island), the delimitation line must be deflected at the point where it begins to cut off the seaward projection of the Bangladesh coast and that the direction of the adjustment is to be determined in the light of this circumstance. In this regard, we must confess to great surprise at paragraphs 235, 236 and 237 of the Judgment, since the Tribunal has opted to follow the equidistance/relevant circumstances method. It is only when the equidistance method leads to an inequitable and unreasonable result that recourse to other methods is justified. Thus, it is an inherent contradiction, a logical paradox, to change approach.

98. If this delimitation operation is justifiable for the continental shelf within 200 nautical miles and the exclusive economic zone, it is wholly inappropriate for the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles because the Parties' entitlements remain *undefined*: unless there are overlapping, equal entitlements to a given area, there is hardly any call for maritime delimitation. Good sense required terminating the delimitation line at the 200-nautical-mile limit, not beyond.

99. Under the circumstances of the present case, the Tribunal should have sought a preliminary ruling in order to settle this last part of the dispute. It should have made an Order of referral to that end. There has been no recourse to the referral-for-preliminary-ruling mechanism in international law. It is a concept of European Union law applicable in the courts of the European Union Member States.

100. The preliminary-ruling procedure affords national courts the possibility of seeking the views of the Court of Justice of the European Union on the interpretation or validity of Community law in the context of litigation before them. The procedure aims at ensuring legal certainty through the uniform application of Community law throughout the European Union. The procedure is now provided for in articles 256 and 267 of the Treaty on the Functioning of the European Union (TFEU).

101. The Tribunal alone can do this. It is necessary to recall here the different views expressed by international courts and tribunals on the subject of delimitation beyond 200 nautical miles. In the *Arbitration between Barbados and the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago, relating to the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf between them*, the Arbitral Tribunal said:

As will become apparent, however, the single maritime boundary which the Tribunal has determined is such that, as between Barbados and Trinidad and Tobago, there is no single maritime boundary beyond 200 nm. The problems posed by the relationship in that maritime area of CS and EEZ rights are accordingly problems with which the Tribunal has no need to deal. The Tribunal therefore takes no position on the substance of the problem posed by the argument advanced by Trinidad and Tobago. (*Decision of n April 2006, Reports of International Arbitral Awards, vol. XXVII*, p. 147, at p. 242, para. 368).

102. In the case concerning *Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea*, the International Court of Justice said:

The Court may accordingly, without specifying a precise endpoint, delimit the maritime boundary and state that it extends beyond the 82nd meridian without affecting third-State rights. It should also be noted in this regard that in no case may the line be interpreted as extending more than 200 nautical miles from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured; any claim of continental shelf rights beyond 200 miles must be in accordance with Article 76 of UNCLOS and reviewed by the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf established thereunder (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007, p. 659, at p. 759, para. 319).

103. Further, the arbitral award in the case concerning *Delimitation of Maritime Areas between Canada and France (St Pierre and Miquelon)* reads:

It is not possible for a tribunal to reach a decision by assuming hypothetically the eventuality that such rights will in fact exist (*Decision of 10 June 1992, International Legal Materials, vol. 31 (1992)*, p. 1145, at p. 1172, para. 81 (English translation); see also *Reports of International Arbitral Awards, vol. XXI*, p. 265, at p. 293, para. 81 (French version)).

International courts and tribunals in these various cases have endeavoured to apply positive law without seeking to create precedent.

104. The International Tribunal for the Law of the Sea, the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf, the International Seabed Authority and the Meeting of States Parties to the Convention are organs set up by the Convention. And each must assume a given role assigned to it under the Convention, that of guardian and authoritative interpreter being for the Tribunal.

105. This creates a limitation – an important one for the Tribunal – on the exercise of its jurisdiction, for not only does the Convention specifically assign to the Commission the task of:

consider[ing] the data and other material submitted by coastal States concerning the outer limits of the continental shelf in areas where those limits extend beyond 200 nautical miles, and...mak[ing] recommendations in accordance with article 76 and the Statement of Understanding adopted on 29 August 1980 by the Third United Nations Conference on the Law of the Sea,

#### but also the Commission must:

provide scientific and technical advice, if requested by the coastal State concerned during the preparation of the data referred to in subparagraph (a) (article 3(1)(a) and (b) of Annex II of the Convention).

106. In this regard the Commission enjoys the exclusive, discretionary authority to carry out the tasks entrusted to it and the Tribunal must take account of this in the exercise of its jurisdiction in the present case.

107. For this reason, the Tribunal should have referred the matter to the Commission at this stage in the proceedings, without there being any need for one of the Parties to request it to do so, since the Tribunal should have considered itself unable to dispense justice in the circumstances of the case. It is for the Tribunal to judge whether to make the referral.

108. If the dispute could be settled solely on the basis of international law, if the question were substantively identical to one already resolved by the international jurisprudence, or if applying the delimitation rules and principles could lead to an equitable result and be in accordance with article 76 of the Convention, a referral would have been pointless. However, in the three cases in which the question has arisen – Delimitation of Maritime Areas between Canada and France (St Pierre and Miquelon) (Decision of 10 June 1992, Reports of International Arbitral Awards, vol. XXI, paras. 78 and 79 (in French), see also International Legal Materials, vol. 31 (1992), paras. 78 and 79 (in English)); Arbitration between Barbados and the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago, relating to the delimitation of

the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf between them (Decision of 11 April 2006, Reports of International Arbitral Awards, vol. XXVII, para. 213); and Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras) (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007, para. 319) — the judicial and arbitral bodies exercised caution and confined themselves to recalling the law in force.

109. There was a real need to request a preliminary ruling by the Commission so that the validity of the entitlements claimed by the Parties to the dispute before the Tribunal could be assessed. This would have enabled us to dispense justice to Bangladesh and Myanmar and to settle this dispute once and for all. This would also have paved the way for other international fora (International Court of Justice and arbitral tribunals) to deal with this difficult issue: this was the judicious course.

110. For this purpose, the Tribunal should have immediately notified the President of the Meeting of States Parties and the Chairman of the Commission with a view to lifting the suspension, dating from 11 May 2011, of consideration of Myanmar's submission. It should be kept in mind that Myanmar is first in the queue and the examination of its submission would have sufficed for the Tribunal in the exercise of its jurisdiction because the data and information furnished by Bangladesh are uncontested.

111. The Tribunal should have empowered the President and the two judges *ad hoc* to act so as to ensure equality of the Parties in the process. A memorandum of understanding with the Commission and a specific timetable could then have been agreed to. The Order of referral and the memorandum of understanding could have been annexed to the Judgment delivered by the Tribunal on 14 March 2012.

112. The Commission could have been requested to make its recommendations within one year: this would have initiated the second phase of this case. As the Tribunal is at liberty in the performance of its judicial role to define the manner in which it chooses to respond to the parties' submissions, it was perfectly free to consider and decide the question of the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles separately.

113. Disputes of this kind may well proliferate in a world in which territorial concerns play a leading role. This was an opportune occasion to establish a procedural precedent that could prove very useful to international courts and tribunals called upon to exercise jurisdiction in these areas.

114. The system put in place under the Convention corresponds to the notion that some subject matters call for a lighter procedure, one with recourse to experts not lawyers and one in which factual determinations undoubtedly play a more important role than "legal" considerations in the strict sense; this is because scientific questions are answered by science, not law.

115. Thus, Annex II of the Convention establishes the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf, which is tasked with making recommendations to coastal States on matters related to establishing the outer limits of their continental shelf when it extends more than 200 nautical miles from the baselines.

116. By laying down precise criteria for the determination of the limits of the continental shelf, article 76 dispels the uncertainties having arisen under the 1958 Convention, which, among other things, based the definition of the continental shelf on exploitability, thereby paying the way to runaway extensions.

117. Application of the scientific criteria set out in article 76 could not be left solely to the discretion of the coastal State, which remains empowered to determine the course of its boundaries since it establishes the outer edge of the continental margin and delineates the outer limits of its continental shelf (paras. 4 and 7 of article 76).

118. The Commission was established to provide an independent, objective analysis of the elements of a State's claim in respect of the outer limits of its continental shelf. The Commission has to contribute to determining the definitive course of the outer limits of the continental shelf. It must also act as ethical safeguard by preventing overblown claims.

119. Maritime delimitation is founded on the notion that the coastal projections of two neighbouring States, each measuring a certain distance from the coast, overlap or are superimposed. Where there are not equal, concurrent entitlements to a given area, there is no call for maritime delimitation. The problem in the present case is that the claimed entitlements are founded more on presumptions than proof, hence the need for recourse to the Commission.

120. The Tribunal is the guardian and authoritative interpreter of the Convention and is duty-bound to be painstaking in protecting and preserving it.

(signed) Tafsir M. Ndiaye

### SEPARATE OPINION OF JUDGE COT

(Translation by the Registry)

#### 1. Introduction

For the most part, I am in agreement with the Judgment. The section on the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles is especially to be welcomed. The Tribunal has implemented the provisions of the United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea productively, with a view to ensuring effective cooperation with the other organs responsible for applying the Convention, most notable among them the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf.

I do have a serious reservation in respect of the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf within 200 miles. The Tribunal claims to apply the equidistance/relevant circumstances method for this purpose. Yet it forsakes the equidistance line after some 30 miles in favour of an azimuth line. This, in my view, is plainly a perversion of the methodology and I am unable to concur with the Tribunal on this point.

I have however voted in favour of the operative part of the Judgment, for I believe that the line ultimately adopted satisfies the requirement laid down in articles 74 and 83 of the Convention that an equitable solution be achieved. That line is not very far removed from a properly adjusted provisional equidistance line

## 2. Methodology

The Tribunal has opted to follow the methodology developed by international courts and tribunals over the past few decades and articulated most recently by the International Court of Justice in the case concerning *Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea (Romania v. Ukraine) (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2009*, p. 61, at pp. 101-103, paras. 115-122). I commend it for this, even though I would have preferred a clearer statement from it on the subject, one such as that in the joint declaration Judges Nelson and Chandrasekhara Rao and I have appended to the Judgment.

The process can be summarized in a few words. The judge must first define a delimitation method based on strict geographical and geological considerations. Priority must be given to the "equidistance" method, which cannot be ruled out unless reasons tied to the configuration of the coasts and the impossibility of identifying definite base points on them prevent it from being applied.

It is only where compelling reasons specific to the case in question preclude the drawing of a provisional equidistance line that courts and tribunals allow use of another method. The judge may then have recourse to a method such as that of the angle bisector, which, in particular, was followed by the International Court of Justice in the case concerning *Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras) (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007*, p. 659).

At this stage in the process no heed is taken of considerations in respect of the equitableness of the result. The Court made this clear in denying Nicaragua's arguments in that case (*I.C.J. Reports 2007*, pp. 747-748).

The Tribunal is correct in rejecting Bangladesh's argument that the equidistance/relevant circumstances method is inherently inequitable in the present case. Bangladesh pleaded at length to the effect that the equidistance line produced an inequitable result on account of the double concavity of the Bay of Bengal. However, equitable considerations are not to be taken into account in drawing a provisional equidistance line. A provisional equidistance line has neither to be equitable or inequitable. It is a starting point in the reasoning of the judge, an abstract line the judge will then adjust in light of the relevant circumstances in the case in order to arrive at an equitable result.

There is nothing inequitable about the equidistance/relevant circumstances method in the present case. An unadjusted provisional equidistance line may produce an inequitable result; that is not a problem. What matters is that the adjusted equidistance line must be equitable and it is here.

# 3. Starting point and endpoint

I have no objection to the starting point chosen by the Tribunal in drawing the provisional equidistance line. Nor have I any in respect of the endpoint, that is to say the point where the line delimiting the exclusive economic zones and continental shelf of the two Parties intersects with the line marking the 200-nautical-mile limit measured from the baselines of the Parties' territorial seas. My problem lies between those two points.

The Parties were at odds over the starting point of the course of the line delimiting the exclusive economic zones and continental shelf.

Let us recall the geographical setting of the dispute. The line delimiting the respective territorial seas of Bangladesh and Myanmar begins at the Naaf River and then runs between Myanmar's mainland coast and Bangladesh's St. Martin's Island up to point 8 (sketch-map No. 2 in the Judgment), where it intersects with each Party's 12-mile limit. From point 8 the outer limit of Bangladesh's territorial waters off St. Martin's Island roughly arcs northwards until it intersects with the equidistance line drawn between the two mainland coasts from the midpoint of the Naaf River (paras. 168-169 of the Judgment).

The argument between the Parties is reminiscent of that between Ukraine and Romania in the case concerning *Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea*. There, the International Court of Justice chose as the starting point for the provisional equidistance line the point situated midway between the first two base points used in drawing the line (*I.C.J. Reports 2009*, pp. 111-112, paras. 153 and 154).

The Tribunal adopted this analysis in the present case (para. 272). And there is logic to this. The continental shelf in the Bay of Bengal is the natural prolongation of the land mass of the mainland, not of an island like St. Martin's. The delimitation must therefore be defined from the mainland territory, not from a point chosen by reference to an island's territorial waters, in this case the point where Bangladesh's territorial sea off St. Martin's Island meets Myanmar's territorial sea.

For the endpoint of the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf within 200 nautical miles the Tribunal has chosen a point lying at the intersection of the 215° azimuth, as drawn by the Tribunal, and the 200-nautical-mile limit measured from the baselines of the Parties' territorial seas (Judgment, para. 340). This point is virtually equidistant from Cape Negrais in Myanmar and the land boundary between Bangladesh and India.

This endpoint lies between the final points of the respective lines advocated by the Parties in their submissions on the exclusive economic zone and continental shelf delimitation (Judgment, sketch-map No. 4). The delimitation terminating at that endpoint falls within the perimeter defined by the Parties' submissions and is therefore not *ultra petita*.

187

I can accept this point or one nearby as the endpoint of the Parties' respective exclusive economic zones and continental shelf, subject to the outcome of the disproportionality test, by which the equitableness of a decided delimitation can be checked. Incidentally, no issue arises under the test of disproportionality in the present case.

#### 4. Relevant circumstances

Two relevant circumstances potentially calling for adjustment of the provisional equidistance line obtain in the present case: the concavity of the Bay of Bengal and St. Martin's Island.

The problem was only addressed obliquely by the Parties, since neither of them, for reasons of their own, put forward any adjustment of the provisional equidistance line. Bangladesh did not draw an equidistance line, its view being that the delimitation should run along a bisector line following the 215° azimuth from a point south of St. Martin's Island. Myanmar argued that no relevant circumstances were present and therefore there was no need to adjust the provisional equidistance line drawn from the midpoint of the Naaf River.

The Tribunal has considered the concavity of the Bay of Bengal to be a relevant circumstance within the meaning of articles 74 and 83 of the Convention. It rightly points out the Bay's singular concavity, which is obvious at first glance and is immensely more pronounced than that in any of the examples so painstakingly analysed by Myanmar. The argument that it is only far to the north of the contemplated line of delimitation that the concavity of the coastline is so great rests on a micro-geographic view of the problem. Myanmar itself admits that account must be taken of the entire coasts of the two Parties in the reasoning concerning the determination of the relevant coasts. While it omits certain segments in its calculation, that is not on grounds that the Bay is not concave, but rather because those coasts do not project into the maritime area to be delimited. However, the relevance of the coasts used does not come into play only for the calculation of the lengths of the Parties' coasts. It also defines the general framework of the dispute.

The concavity of the Bay of Bengal is therefore a relevant circumstance liable to call for an adjustment of the provisional equidistance line.

In regard to the possibility of considering St. Martin's Island to be a relevant circumstance, the Tribunal states: "There is no general rule in this respect" (para. 317). It adds: "Each case is unique..., the ultimate goal being to reach a solution that is equitable" (ibid.). While not disagreeing with this, I think that the statement could have been nuanced. True, there is no general rule, but that does not mean that the decision on an island's relevance in the delimitation process should be taken solely on the basis of the very vague "equitable solution" standard, where uncertainty of all kinds reigns.

The case law has identified a number of criteria for the determination; the Parties analyzed these at length in their pleadings. Some small islands, such as Jan Mayen, have been ascribed very significant effect. Others, larger ones like Djerba or Jersey and Guernsey, have been disregarded in the delimitation exercise. Account should be taken of this case law in resolving the issue.

It would appear that the main criterion to be applied is definitely not the social and economic importance of the island. Nor is it the island's geographical significance per se, its size or its geomorphology. The main criterion is first and foremost the location of the island.

Is it a fringing island? Does it fit into the general direction of the mainland coast? That is not the case here, because the island, while close to the Bangladesh mainland, lies opposite Myanmar's coast.

Does the island produce a disproportionate effect in the contemplated delimitation? The island, lying as it does in the immediate vicinity of the starting point of the provisional equidistance line, would have the effect of pulling the line – north- or south-wards – significantly and moving it outside the general outline defined by the Parties' submissions, whatever may be the effect (full, half or other) accorded the island, thereby leading the Tribunal to rule *ultra petita*.

Incidentally, an equitable solution can be achieved by adjusting the provisional equidistance line solely to take account of the concavity of the Bay of Bengal as a special circumstance. There is no need whatsoever to look any further.

### 5. Peculiar application of the equidistance/relevant circumstances method

It is not enough simply to proclaim allegiance to a delimitation method. That method has to be applied judiciously and in a manner true to both its letter and spirit. This is where I part company with the majority of the Tribunal. In my view, the delimitation has not been effected on the basis of the provisional equidistance line, but on the basis of the 215°-azimuth line advocated by Bangladesh; that line determines the delimitation over four fifths of its course.

The Parties did not make the Tribunal's task any easier. Bangladesh argued in favour of the 215°-azimuth line drawn from the endpoint of the line delimiting the Parties' territorial seas. Consequently, it saw no need to draw a provisional equidistance line. Curiously, Myanmar did not draw a provisional equidistance line either. After identifying base points, it drew the initial segment of a provisional equidistance line up to the point where it might meet any claim by India, but Myanmar refrained from drawing the subsequent segments on the ground that there was no need for any adjustment to the equidistance line.

Nor has the Tribunal made the effort of drawing a complete provisional equidistance line. It has confined itself to the first segment plotted by Myanmar, which it then cut off after a few dozen nautical miles and replaced with a line with an azimuth of 215°. The correspondence between the azimuth chosen by the Tribunal and the azimuthal bisector line argued for by Bangladesh is disturbing.

The Tribunal seeks to explain how its 215° azimuthal line bears no relation whatsoever to the bisector put forward by Bangladesh: the length of the relevant coasts used is not the same as the length calculated by Bangladesh; the line starts at a different point. Granted, but the explanation is more contrived than convincing.

In other words, confusion reigns. The re-introduction of the azimuth method deriving from the angle-bisector theory results in mixing disparate concepts and reinforces the elements of subjectivity and unpredictability that the equidistance/relevant circumstances method is aimed at reducing.

#### 6. Unity of the delimitation of the continental shelf

There is a conceptual difficulty here. First, the Parties argued for a single delimitation line for the exclusive economic zone and continental shelf. The requested delimitation therefore extends more than 200 nautical miles from the Parties' coasts. This is clear in what is known as the grey zone, i.e., the band of territory lying beyond one party's exclusive zone as a result of a delimitation which does not follow a strict equidistance line, i.e., an unadjusted line (Judgment, paras. 471-475). But this is equally true of the entire continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles.

Further, the Tribunal rightly considers there to be a single continental shelf. There is only one continental shelf, which lies both within and beyond 200 nautical miles. The Tribunal draws the ensuing inference from this in considering that the delimitation within the 200-mile limit must be extended beyond, without any new relevant circumstances, such as natural prolongation or the impact of the depositional system, to be taken into account (para. 460). It confirms this analysis in calculating the relevant area and applying the proportionality test in regard to the outer continental shelf, and not the area within the 200-nautical-mile limit (paras. 488 et seq.).

Under these circumstances it is even more difficult to see why the Tribunal refrains from drawing a provisional equidistance line along its entire length, up to the point where the Parties' claims end in recognition of third parties' rights.

In all logic, if there is a single continental shelf, both within and beyond the 200-nautical-mile limit, there is a single delimitation line, governed by the same rules and principles. In order to define this line, a provisional equidistance line should therefore be drawn in its entire length, including that part over the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles. In refusing to draw this line in its entire length, the Tribunal admits as much: the provisional equidistance line is not being adjusted, but replaced by an azimuth line.

## 7. The concept of adjustment

In the Judgment the Tribunal relies on the notion of "adjustment" to take account of the relevant circumstance consisting of the singular concavity of the Bay of Bengal and its consequence: the cut-off effect to the detriment of Bangladesh. There can be no question that this concavity must be characterized as a relevant circumstance. But the manner in which this relevant circumstance is given

effect perverts the application of the method relied on and does so for no good reason.

The concept of adjustment cannot be stretched without limit. Recourse to the standard dictionaries provides some help in defining its bounds. The *Dictionnaire de l'Académie française* (Dictionary of the French Academy) offers the following definition:

AJUSTER. v. tr. Accommoder une chose, en sorte qu'elle s'adapte à une autre. Ajuster un châssis à une fenêtre, un couvercle à une boîte. Ajuster une vis à un écrou, une clef à une serrure. [ADJUST, to. tr. v. To adapt something so that it fits with something else. To adjust a frame to a window, a lid to a box. To adjust a screw to a nut, a key to a lock [translation by the Registry].]

The *Petit Robert* gives the following definition:

Ajuster. Mettre aux dimensions convenables, rendre conforme à un étalon. Mettre en état d'être joint à (par adaptation, par ajustage). [Adjust, to. To make something the suitable size; to put something in conformity with a standard. To make something suitable for being connected to (by adaptation, by adjustment) [translation by the Registry].]

The Concise Oxford Dictionary states:

Adjust. Alter (something) slightly in order to achieve a correct or desired result.

There are no doubt other, looser, definitions of the verb "to adjust". But the jurisprudence, as I understand it, adheres to a strict definition.

In the present case, the Tribunal satisfies itself with the construction of an initial equidistance line for a few dozen miles before replacing it with an azimuthal line for the best part of its full course. The figures speak for themselves: some 30 nautical miles from point E, the starting point of the delimitation of the two exclusive economic zones and the continental shelf, to the endpoint decided for the equidistance line, whence the line follows the 215° azimuth; more than 160 nautical miles from this endpoint along the 215° azimuth until the point where the delimitation line intersects with the line lying 200 nautical miles off the Parties' coasts.

To be sure, it is all relative. But I do not think that abandoning a provisional equidistance line before it has covered one fifth of the length to be delimited

and replacing it with an azimuthal line can be considered an "adjustment", whatever the language used. A decision to adjust is not a licence for caprice.

# 8. No provisional equidistance line in the Judgment

What is more, as we have noted, the Tribunal has not deemed it necessary to construct a complete provisional equidistance line. The first stage in any delimitation under the equidistance/relevant circumstances method is however to construct the provisional equidistance line.

In the case concerning *Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea* (*Romania* v. *Ukraine*), the Court stated:

So far as delimitation between adjacent coasts is concerned, an equidistance line will be drawn unless there are compelling reasons that make this unfeasible in the particular case. (*I.C.J. Reports 2009*, p. 101, para. 116)

But that is not done in the Judgment. The Tribunal confines itself to defining the two base points on Myanmar's coast by which the equidistance line can be constructed. In fact, only the first three base points are used to draw an embryonic equidistance line before it is deflected to follow the 215° azimuth. The Judgment provides no depiction of the complete provisional equidistance line, let alone any specification of its co-ordinates. It is therefore impossible from the Judgment to compare the provisional equidistance line with the delimitation as decided and to justify why the Tribunal rejected that line. The Tribunal considered no possibilities for adjusting the line other than abandoning it after some 30 nautical miles in favour of the 215° azimuth.

The failure to construct a provisional equidistance line severely undermines the reasoning of the Tribunal. Had the Tribunal examined the provisional equidistance line in its entirety, it could have considered the various possibilities for adjustment which presented themselves. It could have compared their outcomes from the perspective of the cut-off effect caused by the concavity of the Bay of Bengal and could have explained why it preferred to forsake the equidistance method after some 30 nautical miles and replace it with an azimuthal line. In refusing to engage in this exercise, the Tribunal accentuates the arbitrariness of its choice and undercuts the force of its decision.

### 9. Analysis of the provisional equidistance line

No particular problem arises in constructing the provisional equidistance line. The Tribunal has decided to rely on the base points suggested by Myanmar, namely, points  $\mu_1$ ,  $\mu_2$  and  $\mu_3$  on Myanmar's coast and points  $\beta_1$  and  $\beta_2$  on Bangladesh's. Bangladesh did not put forward any base points because it chose the angle-bisector method. I agree with the Tribunal on this point but am that much sorrier at its decision in drawing the delimitation line to limit itself to only the first two base points chosen on the coast of Myanmar, it being the case that points  $\mu_3$  and  $\mu_4$ , shown on sketch-map No. 5, do not come into play until after the provisional equidistance line has been forsaken.

A provisional equidistance line is not a delimitation but an obligatory station along the way to the construction of the delimitation line proper. It is defined purely in terms of mathematics and topology. Thus, in the plotting of the provisional line, no account is to be taken of the criteria of legal delimitation which determine the ultimate delimitation, such as the existence or not of legal title, distance from the coast and respect for third States' rights. These considerations come into play in the second stage, that of the adjustment of the provisional line.

Oddly enough, the Tribunal stops the provisional equidistance line when it reaches the 200-nautical-mile limit (para. 274). The Tribunal thereby precludes the possibility of analyzing the provisional equidistance line along its entire length, of examining the various potential adjustments of the line in the light of the relevant circumstances and of comparing these possible adjustments. It confines itself to noting that various adjustments could be made but does not specify even one of them (para. 327). The Tribunal would indeed find it difficult to offer any examples for its assertion, since it has not provided itself with the means to do so.

In the present case drawing the provisional equidistance line over its entire length raises no particular problem once the Tribunal has identified the requisite base points: a pure provisional equidistance line, constructed from the first two base points lying on either side of the land boundary terminus in the Naaf River, between the two adjacent coasts and bending southwards as the additional base points decided on by the Tribunal begin to take effect by the operation of mathematics. Still, the complete line needed to be drawn.

### 10. Adjustment of the provisional equidistance line

We are confronted here with a difficulty arising from the absence of any case law precedent directly on point. Until now, courts and tribunals have not needed to adjust an equidistance line between coasts that were unqualifiedly adjacent. Neither the arbitral tribunal in the Guyana-Suriname case nor the International Court of Justice in the case concerning *Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea* found any relevant circumstances and therefore had no need to adjust the provisional equidistance line. Where courts and tribunals have adjusted equidistance lines, it was in cases involving opposite coasts or mixed configurations complicated by the presence of islands or low-tide elevations. There is however one implicit guiding principle, necessary to reduce subjectivity in the exercise: respect for the initial projection of the provisional equidistance line, which is transposed without a change in its course, unless required for a special reason.

It is instructive to observe how the median line has been adjusted in instances of opposite coasts. To take account of the circumstance calling for an adjustment, that being, in the cases involved, the disparity in coastal lengths, courts and tribunals have faithfully transposed the line resulting from the projection of the mainland coasts being used. Thus, in the case concerning the *Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta)*, the International Court of Justice explained its thinking as follows:

By "transposing" is meant the operation whereby to every point on the median line there will correspond a point on the line of delimitation, lying on the same meridian of longitude but 18' further to the north. Since the median line intersects the meridian 15" 10' E at 34" 12' N approximately, the delimitation line will intersect that meridian at 34" 30' N approximately . . . (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1985*, p. 52, para. 73).

The Court proceeded likewise in the case concerning *Maritime Delimitation in the Area between Greenland and Jan Mayen*, but there it changed the direction of the median line as thus adjusted in the southern zone to take account of the additional relevant circumstance represented by the fishing area.

In each case the Court was careful to transpose the median line faithfully, with all its twists and turns, to reflect the line without changing its characteristics, and the Court did so in order to reduce the role of subjectivity as much as possible in the operation. Transposing the provisional equidistance line obviously makes no sense in the context of adjacent coasts. But the reasoning is the same. I shall note incidentally that the jurisprudence uses the English terms "shift" or "shifting", which refer equally to the transposition, change in direction, or rotation of a line. When the reasoning is transferred to a situation involving delimitation between adjacent coasts, I think that the solution most faithful to the initial projection of the coasts and least susceptible to subsequent manipulation is to shift the entire provisional equidistance line, beginning at its starting point, southwards at an acute angle calculated to achieve an equitable result.

The adjustment must remain true to the configuration of the coast. The point is to modify the course dictated by the coastal geography as little as possible, so as to eliminate subjective factors from the operation.

#### 11. Comparison of the possible lines of delimitation

Had the Tribunal undertaken a more painstaking comparison of the two lines, it would have been able, had the need arisen, to justify its decision to set aside the provisional equidistance line and to adopt the 215° azimuth line, thereby forsaking the established method involving the adjustment of the provisional equidistance line in favour of another method better suited to achieving the desired result, for example the method combining equidistance and azimuth.

The two lines in question – the Tribunal's and the one I propose – are fairly close to each other. The two lie within the Parties' respective claims in the disputed area. They do not therefore constitute the basis of a decision *ultra petita*. If we look at roughly the same point of intersection of the line lying 200 nautical miles off the Parties' coasts and the straight line drawn between the furthest points on the relevant coasts, the difference is not glaring. Once shifted, the equidistance line attributes to Myanmar a bit more maritime area within the 200-nautical-mile exclusive economic zone and to Bangladesh a bit more of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles.

Let it be added that the two lines easily pass the disproportionality test. In terms of equity, I see no persuasive argument in support of one line or the other.

Under these circumstances, was it really necessary to flout a now settled methodology and, by drawing a line in reliance on a mix of different methods, to sow doubt as to whether the Tribunal's adherence to the jurisprudence of other courts and tribunals is anything more than half-hearted?

# 12. The delimitation of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles

Both lines appear to me to be equitable under the criterion laid down in articles 74 and 83 of the Convention. I therefore see no problem in extending the delimitation decided by the Tribunal under article 83 of the Convention to the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles and accordingly in voting in favour of that latter delimitation.

(signed) Jean-Pierre Cot

#### SEPARATE OPINION OF JUDGE GAO

1. Although I have voted, with reluctance, in favour of the Judgment to the effect that the majority of the delimitation line effected by the Judgment represents in principle an equitable solution in the present case, I nevertheless consider that certain significant aspects of the Judgment call for critical comment and further elaboration. These include: the delimitation method, the treatment of St. Martin's Island, and the concept of natural prolongation. However, my main disagreement with the Judgment centres on the delimitation method applied in the present case and the manner in which the provisional equidistance line has been adjusted.

#### I. The Delimitation Method

#### A. Main Geographical Features of the Case

- 2. It is well recognized that there are three main geographical and geological features in the maritime area for delimitation in the present case. These are: the concavity of the Bangladesh coast, St. Martin's Island and the Bengal Depositional System.
- 3. Of these the most important feature of the geography of the Bay of Bengal is coastal concavity. The concave shape of Bangladesh's coastline extends from the land boundary terminus with India in the west to the land boundary terminus with Myanmar in the east. At the north-eastern end of the Bay, there is a secondary concavity a concavity within the overall concavity of Bangladesh's coast. Among countries bordering on the Bay of Bengal, Bangladesh is the only one whose coast lies entirely within these concavities. This "double concavity" covers Bangladesh's entire coast, which recedes to the north-east from the land boundary terminus with India and arcs all the way to the land boundary terminus with Myanmar.<sup>1</sup>
- 4. The second major geographical feature is the coastal island of St. Martin's. Lying opposite the land boundary terminus between Bangladesh and Myanmar, and within five nautical miles (nm) of the mainland coasts of both, Bangladesh's St. Martin's Island is home to more than 7,000 permanent residents and the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Memorial of Bangladesh, paras. 1.8, 2.2, and 6.30 (hereinafter "MB").

destination of hundreds of thousands of tourists annually. It is also a significant fishing and agricultural centre and the home base of strategic Navy and Coast Guard stations.<sup>2</sup>

- 5. The third major distinguishing feature in this case is the Bengal Depositional System. It comprises both the landmass of Bangladesh and its uninterrupted geological prolongation into and throughout the Bay of Bengal.<sup>3</sup> Bangladesh states that the Bengal Depositional System is not connected geologically to Myanmar, which sits on a different tectonic plate from most of Bangladesh and the Bay of Bengal, and whose landmass extends geologically no farther than 50 nm into the Bay.<sup>4</sup>
- 6. These are the three particular features of the coastal geography and geology that characterize and distinguish this case. And they are highly relevant to the delimitation of the maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Myanmar in the Bay of Bengal.

#### B. Choice of the Delimitation Method

- 7. Bangladesh and Myanmar disagree fundamentally as to the appropriate method to be applied in the delimitation between them of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf, within 200 nm and beyond, in the Bay of Bengal.
- 8. While recognizing that the equidistance method may be used in appropriate circumstances as a means to achieve an equitable solution, Bangladesh argues that the equidistance line claimed by Myanmar is inequitable because of the cut-off effect it produces, and that it would prevent Bangladesh's continental shelf from reaching even the 200-nm limit, not to mention its natural prolongation in the outer continental shelf beyond 200 nm.<sup>5</sup> Instead, Bangladesh holds that the angle-bisector method, specifically the 215° azimuth line which it advocates for the delimitation of the maritime area between Myanmar and itself, "avoids the problems inherent in equidistance without itself generating any inequities".<sup>6</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> MB, para. 2.18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> MB, para. 2.32.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> MB, para. 2.23.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> MB, para. 6.31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> MB, para. 6.74.

9. Myanmar rejects all the arguments advanced by Bangladesh against the equidistance method, and firmly reiterates "that no reason whatsoever justifies recourse to the 'angle-bisector method' in the present case". Myanmar requests the Tribunal to "apply the now well-established methods for drawing an all-purpose line for the delimitation of the maritime boundary between the Parties".8

10. In this regard, the Tribunal observes that the method to be followed in drawing the maritime delimitation line should be considered in light of the circumstances of each case and should be one that, under the prevailing geographic realities and the particular circumstances of each case, can lead to an equitable result. Therefore, the Tribunal decides, in paragraph 239 of the present Judgment:

that in the present case the appropriate method to be applied for delimiting the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf between Bangladesh and Myanmar is the equidistance/relevant circumstances method. <sup>10</sup>

11. The Tribunal justifies this decision on the ground that "[d]ifferent hypotheses as to the general direction of the respective coasts of the Parties from the terminus of the land boundary will often produce different angles and bisectors". Its abandonment of the angle-bisector method is expounded in the following terms: "Bangladesh's approach of constructing the angle at the terminus of the land boundary between the Parties with reference to the ends of their respective relevant coasts produces a markedly different bisector once it is recognized that Myanmar's relevant coast extends to Cape Negrais, as decided by the Tribunal in paragraph 203. The resultant bisector fails to give adequate effect to the southward projection of the coast of Bangladesh." 12

12. For the reasons set out below, I am unable to subscribe to that decision by the majority of the Tribunal with respect to the choice of the equidistance method as the appropriate one to be applied for the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf between Bangladesh and Myanmar.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Counter Memorial of Myanmar, para. 5.87 (hereinafter "CMM").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> CMM, para. 5.29.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Delimitation of the maritime boundary in the Bay of Bengal (Bangladesh/Myanmar), Judgment, ITLOS Reports 2012, to be published (hereinafter "Judgment"), para. 235.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid., para. 239.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Ibid., para. 236.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Ibid., para. 237.

200

# C. The Validity of the Equidistance Method

13. I cannot concur with Myanmar's assertion in both its Counter-Memorial and the oral proceedings that "rights to maritime areas are governed by equidistance" and the equidistance method has become a rule of law of universal application, since such a summation runs counter to the international jurisprudence on this subject. At the inception of judicial determination of maritime boundaries, the International Court of Justice (the "ICJ" or the "Court"), in the 1969 North Sea Continental Shelf cases, regarded equidistance as just one method among others, and clearly pointed out "that the international law of continental shelf delimitation does not involve any imperative rule and permits resort to various principles or methods, as may be appropriate, or a combination of them, provided that, by the application of equitable principles, a reasonable result is arrived at". 13 The Court's position has remained unchanged ever since. A Chamber of the ICI went on to stress, in the Gulf of Maine case, that "this concept [equidistance], as manifested in decided cases, has not thereby become a rule of general international law, a norm logically flowing from a legally binding principle of customary international law, neither has it been adopted into customary law simply as a method to be given priority or preference". 14 The Court elaborated on the same issue in the case concerning the Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta), explaining that equidistance was "not the only method applicable" and it did "not even have the benefit of a presumption in its favor". 15 The Court added further clarification to its view in 2007, in the case concerning Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras), when it stated that the equidistance method "does not automatically have priority over other methods of delimitation...".16

14. The ICJ's ruling on the status of the equidistance method has also been followed in arbitral proceedings. In the *Guinea-Guinea Bissau arbitration*, the Arbitral Tribunal followed this jurisprudence closely, and considered "that the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> North Sea Continental Shelf, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1969, p. 3, at p. 49, para. 90.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1984, p. 240, at p. 297, para. 107.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1985, p. 13, at p. 47, para. 63.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007, p. 659, at p. 742, para. 272.

equidistance method is just one among many and that there is no obligation to use it or give it priority, even though it is recognized as having a certain intrinsic value because of its scientific character and *the relative ease with which it can be applied*".<sup>17</sup>

15. On the other hand, the value and convenience of the equidistance method are equally well recognized in case law and State practice on maritime boundary delimitation. In affirming its decision that the equidistance method does not automatically have priority over other methods of delimitation, the ICJ in *Nicaragua v. Honduras* pointed out that the reason why the equidistance method is widely used in the practice of maritime delimitation is that "it has a certain intrinsic value because of its scientific character and the relative ease with which it can be applied." The Arbitral Tribunal in *Barbados and Trinidad and Tobago* also referred to "a measure of certainty that equidistance positively ensures, subject to its subsequent correction if justified." 19

16. Let us now turn to State practice on maritime delimitation and the equidistance method as employed therein. A comprehensive study of 134 instances of State practice in maritime delimitation has found that 103 of those boundaries have been delineated by the method of equidistance, in strict or modified form, accounting for 77 per cent of the total. And yet, the equidistance method is still not a customary obligation, even some four decades after the first ICJ ruling on it was made in the *North Sea Continental Shelf* cases and three decades after conclusion of the United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea (the Convention). The mere number of instances of State practice upholding a method is thus not sufficient in itself to establish a legal rule. This applies equally to a method of convenience that frequently features in judicial and arbitral decisions. Its use results simply from the particular geographical situations confronting courts and tribunals, not from any force as a rule of customary law. The mere repeated use of a certain method in case law and State practice on maritime delimitation is not enough to establish the existence of a custom. This reasoning

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary between Guinea and Guinea Bissau, Decision of 14 February 1985, ILR, Vol. 77, p. 635, at pp. 680-681, para. 102 (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> *I.C.J. Reports* 2007, p. 659, at p. 741, para. 272.

 $<sup>^{19}</sup>$  Arbitration between Barbados and the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago, relating to the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf between them, Decision of  $\pi$  April 2006, RIAA, volume XXVII, p. 147, at p. 214, para. 242, and at p. 230, para. 306.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> L. Legault and B. Hankey, "Method, Oppositeness and Adjacency, and Proportionality in Maritime Boundary Delimitation", in: J. Charney and L. Alexander (eds.), *International Maritime Boundaries*, vol. i, Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 1993, 203, 214.

is backed up by the conclusion of one of the general editors of the study referred to above, reached after consideration of the global and regional papers and the individual boundary reports published in the study:

[N]o normative principle of international law has developed that would mandate the specific location of any maritime boundary line. The state practice varies substantially. Due to the unlimited geographic and other circumstances that influence the settlements, no binding rule that would be sufficiently determinative to enable one to predict the location of a maritime boundary with any degree of precision is likely to evolve in the near future.<sup>21</sup>

17. The above finding had already been confirmed by the Chamber of the ICJ which adopted a similar position in the *Gulf of Maine* case, in stating that "this concept [equidistance], as manifested in decided cases, has not thereby become a rule of general international law, a norm logically flowing from a legally binding principle of customary international law, neither has it been adopted into customary law simply as a method to be given priority or preference".<sup>22</sup>

18. It is apparent from the above excursion into both the case law and legal literature that the legal status of the equidistance method in international law and jurisprudence is a well-settled issue. It cannot be considered, by itself, either compulsory or superior to any other method. No court or tribunal has ever so ruled. The scholarly opinion in this respect is in clear conformity with the jurisprudence.

19. Therefore, the major reasoning – in fact, the only legal finding – in the Judgment "that jurisprudence has developed in favour of the equidistance/relevant circumstances method" is not convincing at all on the legal ground. Such jurisprudence as relied upon by the majority to justify its adoption of the equidistance/relevant circumstances method in the present case<sup>24</sup> is not decisive either, simply because the geography and relevant circumstances in the present case as described above are so different from those in the so-called mainstream cases.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Ibid., J. Charney, "Introduction", xlii.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area, I.C.J. Reports 1984, p. 246, at p. 297, para. 107.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Judgment, para. 238.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Ibid., para. 240.

20. When deciding what type of provisional line should be drawn in a given case, the Court and tribunals always keep an open mind, giving special consideration to the practicality and appropriateness of the selected line in the case. Nonetheless, I have the strong impression, from reading the Judgment, that there has been a predetermined mindset and motivation in favour of the equidistance method. It seems to me that the reasons behind this were that there was a need to follow the jurisprudence or to stay in the mainstream of the case law. I find this logic strange and difficult to accept. Since it is well recognized that "each case is unique and requires special treatment...", 25 and the equidistance method "does not automatically have priority over other methods of delimitation...", 26 there should be no reason whatsoever for any court or tribunal in one case to follow the equidistance method as applied in previous cases, and to do so in disregard of the fact that Nature has made the geographical circumstances of the coasts in the world case-specific. Like Myanmar's assertion, this line of argument is perhaps tantamount to advocating a universal method for all maritime boundary delimitation cases. Thus, the desire to stay in the mainstream of the case law, thereby ignoring the geography and special features of the present case, is legally unfounded.

# D. Criteria and Appropriateness of the Method

21. After examining the legal status of the equidistance method, I now turn to the issue of the criteria and appropriateness of the method of delimitation. In the 1977 *Anglo-French Continental Shelf* arbitration, the Court of Arbitration observed in explicit terms that:

[I]t is the geographical circumstances which primarily determine the appropriateness of the equidistance or any other method of delimitation in any given case (emphasis added). $^{27}$ 

The arbitral Court went on to stress that:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Judgment, para. 317.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007, p. 659, at p. 742, para. 272.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Delimitation of the Continental Shelf between the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, and the French Republic, ILR, Vol. 54, p. 66, para. 96.

[T]he appropriateness of the equidistance method or any other method for the purpose of effecting an equitable delimitation is a function or reflection of the geographical and other relevant circumstances of each particular case (emphasis added).  $^{28}$ 

In the same case, the United Kingdom also held a similar position, stating that "special circumstances can only mean an exceptional geographical configuration in the sense of a geographical configuration which is highly unusual".<sup>29</sup>

22. In the *Gulf of Maine* case, the Chamber of the ICJ confirmed that the geographical features of the maritime area to be delimited were at the heart of the delimitation process and that the criteria to be applied were "essentially to be determined in relation to what may be properly called the geographical features of the area."<sup>30</sup>

23. In the *Black Sea* case, the ICJ held that its choice of the provisional equidistance line in the case was not compelled by the existing agreements in the region.<sup>31</sup> Its choice was instead dictated by the geography of the area subject to delimitation, so that the Court would use "methods that are geometrically objective and also appropriate for the geography of the area in which the delimitation is to take place".<sup>32</sup>

24. The importance of geographical features in relation to the *delimitation* method and outcome has also been emphasized in the following cases: Saint Pierre and Miquelon;<sup>33</sup> Continental Shelf (Libya/Malta);<sup>34</sup> Maritime Delimitation in the Area between Greenland and Jan Mayen;<sup>35</sup> and Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Ibid., para. 97.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Ibid., para. 226.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1984, p. 246, at p. 278, para. 59.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea (Romania v. Ukraine), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2009, p. 61, at p. 119, para. 174.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Ibid., p. 101, para. 116.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Delimitation of Maritime Areas between Canada and the French Republic (St Pierre and Miquelon), ILR, Vol. 95, p. 645, at p. 660, para. 24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1985, p. 13, at pp. 42 et seg.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Maritime Delimitation in the Area between Greenland and Jan Mayen, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1993, p. 38, at pp. 74-75.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria (Cameroon v. Nigeria: Equatorial Guinea intervening), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2002, p. 303, at p. 339, para. 49.

25. It is clear from the above examination that the case law on the issue of criteria and appropriateness of the method of delimitation is unanimous. It can therefore be comfortably concluded that the decisive criteria or tests for the appropriateness of the equidistance method or any other method for the purpose of effecting an equitable delimitation are two-fold: the geography and other relevant circumstances of each particular case. These are the only criteria for the adoption of a proper method. The majority trend in using the equidistance method has never been accepted in either case law or State practice as a criterion or legal justification for choosing the method of delimitation.

26. As stated, the criteria or tests for the appropriateness of the equidistance method, or any other method, lie in its suitability or appropriateness in the light of the coastal geography and relevant circumstances of a particular case and for the purpose of achieving an equitable solution. Against this backdrop, I wish to point out that the fatal mistake in the reasoning and justification in the present Judgment in support of the equidistance method is that it has failed completely to address such an important issue as appropriateness and suitability: that is to say, how well does the chosen method fit the unique geography of the coastline in this part of the Bay of Bengal; and, more specifically, to what degree does it take due account of the special feature characterizing the present case in the form of a very pronounced concavity. On this critical issue, the Judgment has remained, to my greatest disappointment, completely silent.

# E. Application of the Equidistance Method

27. As set out in the paragraphs on the geographical context of the present case, the Bay of Bengal in general and the coast of Bangladesh in particular are uniquely characterized by an exceptional geographical configuration in the form of highly unusual sinuosity and concavity. Concave coasts like those in the northern Bay of Bengal are among the earliest recognized situations where equidistance produces "irrational results".<sup>37</sup> This was expressly recognized in the *North Sea Continental Shelf* cases, where Bangladesh's (then East Pakistan's) situation was specifically compared to the concavity faced by Germany.<sup>38</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> MB, para. 6.56.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> MB, paras. 1.9-1.10 and Figures 1.1 and 1.2.

28. While recognizing the equidistance method's intrinsic features and relative convenience in usage, courts and tribunals have also repeatedly pointed out its inherent shortcomings and the possible consequences of its application. The ICJ rightly pointed out in the 1969 *North Sea Continental Shelf* cases that the use of the equidistance method "can under certain circumstances produce results that appear on the face of them to be extraordinary, unnatural or unreasonable." The Court warned in *Continental Shelf (Libya/Malta)* that an equidistance line "may yield a disproportionate result *where a coast is markedly irregular or markedly concave or convex*" (emphasis added). The same Court stressed recently in *Nicaragua v. Honduras* that "in particular circumstances, there may be factors which make the application of the equidistance method inappropriate."

29. The distorting effects of equidistance on a concave coastline have been widely recognized ever since the *North Sea Continental Shelf* cases. As stated and summarized in the *Handbook on the Delimitation of Maritime Boundaries*, published by the United Nations Office of Legal Affairs, Division for Ocean Affairs and the Law of the Sea: "The relevance of the convexity or concavity of the relevant coastline was highlighted by the International Court of Justice in the 1969 *North Sea Continental Shelf* cases. The distorting effects of the equidistance method in the presence of a concave or convex coastline [are] shown in the following illustrations".<sup>42</sup>

30. It is therefore clear that both the case law and legal writings recognize the existence of a general exception to the application of the equidistance method, that is to say, in the context of a concave or convex coastline. The Bay of Bengal has been cited as a classic example of such a situation. Both Bangladesh and Myanmar agree on the geography and geology that pertain to this case. Myanmar accepts that the entire coastline of Bangladesh is concave, and that a secondary coastal concavity exists within the extremities of the general concavity.<sup>43</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> North Sea Continental Shelf, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1969, p. 3, at p. 23, para. 24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1985, p. 13, at p. 35, para. 56.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007, p. 659, at p. 742, para. 272.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> United Nations Office of Legal Affairs, Division for Ocean Affairs and the Law of the Sea (DOALOS). *Handbook on the Delimitation of Maritime Boundaries*. New York, 2000 (United Nations publication, Sales No. E.01.V2) at p. 30, para. 143. Figure 6.2. See also MB, para. 6.32.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> CMM, para. 2.16.

- 31. Unfortunately, the majority of the Tribunal seems to have failed to take note of both such a context and the Court's case law on it. Because the entirety of Bangladesh's coast lies within a concavity sandwiched between India and Myanmar and then recedes into an even deeper concavity, the equidistance lines emanating from the Bangladesh/Myanmar and Bangladesh/India land boundaries would intersect in front of Bangladesh's coast and inevitably produce a very noticeable cut-off effect,<sup>44</sup> cutting it off well short of the 200-nm limit, as measured from its normal baselines (see Illustration Map 3).
- 32. This cut-off result is not unlike, indeed is more much severe than, that faced by the Federal Republic of Germany in the *North Sea Continental Shelf* cases, and it appears, on its face, to be so "extraordinary, unnatural or unreasonable".  $^{45}$  The provisional equidistance line has completely missed its aim, if the correct target is the  $^{215}$ ° line.
- 33. The complication resulting from the application of the equidistance method in the first stage of the present exercise of delimitation, irrespective of the specific geography of the area to be delimited and of the suitability of the method for this particular area, is two-fold. First, owing to its intrinsic nature and characteristics, the equidistance method is unable and has failed to take account of the concavity as a relevant circumstance. Second, instead of producing a correct provisional line, the application of the equidistance method creates an inequity in the form of the cut-off effect, which did not exist at all before. Therefore, it complicates the situation unnecessarily by creating a double inequity. While the first inequity, borne of the concavity effect, is made by Nature, the second, from the cut-off effect, is a judicial fabrication, one that is entirely avoidable.
- 34. In this regard, it needs to be pointed out that the Tribunal's application of the equidistance method in the present case is clearly not in conformity with international jurisprudence. In dealing with the issue of cut-off effect, the ICJ's approach has traditionally been cautious. In the *Black Sea* case, regarding the cut-off effect of the boundary lines proposed by the parties to the case, the ICJ declared that its own provisional line avoided the cut-off effect of the lines put forward by the parties. The Court observed that the delimitation lines proposed by the parties, in particular their first segments, each significantly curtailed the entitlement of the other party to the continental shelf and the exclusive economic zone. By contrast, the provisional equidistance line drawn by the Court avoided such a drawback, as it allowed the adjacent coasts of the parties to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> CMM, paras. 5.155-5.162; Rejoinder of Myanmar (hereinafter "RM"), paras. 6.71 and A.2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> North Sea Continental Shelf, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1969, p. 3, at p. 23, para. 24.

produce their effects, in terms of maritime entitlements, in a reasonable and mutually balanced way. $^{46}$ 

35. For the foregoing reasons, it may be concluded that the equidistance method as chosen and applied by the Tribunal in the present case is simply not appropriate at all. And the provisional line following from the equidistance method is highly problematic. At one stage, the Tribunal had an opportunity to opt for a new, different method. Yet it did not do so.

## F. Evaluation of the Adjustment

- 36. Notwithstanding the problem of the cut-off effect created in the first stage of the delimitation process, the Tribunal proceeded to the second stage, involving an adjustment of the provisional equidistance line. The Judgment states that "the concavity which results in a cut-off effect on the maritime projection of Bangladesh is a relevant circumstance, requiring an adjustment of the provisional equidistance line"<sup>47</sup>.
- 37. With respect to the manner in which the adjustment is made and to the adjusted position of the line, the Judgment states that "[i]n the view of the Tribunal the direction of any plausible adjustment of the provisional equidistance line would not differ substantially from a geodetic line starting at an azimuth of 215°."<sup>48</sup> Thus, the provisional line was simply rotated downwards in a southern direction at the 200 nm limit for a distance of 51 nm to the 215° azimuth position (see Illustration Map 4).
- 38. Because the provisional equidistance line generated in the first stage is inappropriate, the situation it creates is so extreme as unavoidably to require the exercise of enormous subjective determination and excessive adjustment to offset the cut-off effect created by the provisional line. As a result, "most of the line in the present case" is reconstructed, as recognized in the Judgment.
- 39. It is also evident that the treatment of the 215° azimuth in the Judgment is exceptionally simplistic. This azimuth is used as the corrected line, but the Judgment offers no explanation as to where it was derived or how it was constructed. Now let us be honest about this. During the proceedings, Bangladesh

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea (Romania v. Ukraine), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2009, p. 61, at p. 127, para. 201.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Judgment, para. 324.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Ibid., para. 334.

constructed its proposed bisector by depicting the coastal façades of the two Parties. Bangladesh's coastal front is depicted by means of a  $287^{\circ}$  line. Bangladesh explained that it "could claim that the general direction of its coast is  $270^{\circ}$ . It recognizes, however, that account must be taken of the small portion of its coast that runs south-southeast from the east bank of the Meghna River to the land boundary terminus with Myanmar in the Naaf River". To take account of this change in direction, Bangladesh rotated the  $270^{\circ}$  line, resulting in a coastal front having a bearing of  $287^{\circ}$ . With regard to Myanmar's coast, Bangladesh drew "a line running from the land boundary terminus in the Naaf River southeast past Cheduba Island to the point where it abuts the mainland coast near Gwa Bay". This line follows an azimuth of  $143^{\circ}$ . In the view of Bangladesh, "it is a simple arithmetic task to determine their bisector:  $215^{\circ}$  ( $287^{\circ} + 143^{\circ}$ ) ÷  $2 = 215^{\circ}$ ". <sup>49</sup> Hence, it is a material as well as undeniable fact that the  $215^{\circ}$  azimuth is a bisector line generated by the angle-bisector method (see Illustration Map 1).

40. A preliminary evaluation of the subsequent correction carried out in the present Judgment reveals a number of surprising facts. First, the distance covered by the rotation of the line from its original provisional position to its final position of 215° azimuth is approximately 51 nm, out of the total distance of 66 nm between the two lines claimed respectively by Bangladesh and Myanmar. Second, the area affected by the adjustment, or allocated by it to Bangladesh, is approximately 10,296 square kilometres. Third, the effect produced by the adjustment in terms of distance at the 200 nm limit is equal to giving 230 per cent effect to St. Martin's Island. Fourth, the adjustment rotation from the provisional line to the final position of the 215° line is approximately 3.4 times (51:15 nm) more than the transposition distance effected by Bangladesh in its preparation of the final claim line. Finally, the adjusted area accounts for roughly 50 per cent of the entire overlapping area claimed by the two Parties (see Illustration Map 4).<sup>50</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> MB, para. 6.73.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> All figures used are rounded up. Calculations made by the author of this opinion.

41. Before arriving at any conclusion on whether this subsequent adjustment is justified, a brief excursion into the case law in this regard would be helpful. In the *Gulf of Maine* case, between Canada and the United States of America, in respect of the third segment of the boundary line, which was a provisional line perpendicular to the closing line of the Gulf of Maine, the ICJ Chamber considered one relevant circumstance suggested by the parties, involving historical fishery rights and socio-economic factors in the area subject to delimitation.<sup>51</sup> However, "[i]n short, the Chamber sees in the above findings confirmation of its conviction that in the present case there are absolutely no conditions of an exceptional kind which might justify any correction of the delimitation line it has drawn."

42. In its judgment of 16 March 2001, the ICJ considered four factors but did not accept any of them as a relevant circumstance. They were: (1) the pearling industry as a historic title; (2) a past colonial decision to divide the seabed; (3) disparity between the coasts of the parties; and (4) the presence of an island.<sup>53</sup> Accordingly, the equidistance line was subject only to a minor adjustment in that case.

43. In its judgment of 10 October 2002, the ICJ considered four factors raised by the parties, i.e., the concavity of the Gulf area, the location of Bioko Island, the disparity of the coastlines and the oil practice of the parties, and found that none was a relevant circumstance.<sup>54</sup> "The Court accordingly decides that the equidistance line represents an equitable result for the delimitation of the area in respect of which it has jurisdiction to give a ruling."<sup>55</sup> The ICJ, after dismissing the four factors as relevant circumstances, adjusted the provisional equidistance line on account of one fact relevant to the delimitation area, i.e., the 1975 *Maroua Declaration* between the two parties. Consequently, an adjustment was effected in respect of a small section of the provisional equidistance line.<sup>56</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1984, p. 246, at pp. 341-45, paras. 235-238.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Ibid., p. 344, para. 241.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain, Merits, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2001, p. 40, at p. 115, para. 248.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria (Cameroon v. Nigeria: Equatorial Guinea intervening), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2002, p. 303, at pp. 445-447, paras. 297-304.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> Ibid., para. 306.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> Ibid., para. 307.

44. A similar adjustment of the delimitation line in sector 2 was also made by the ICJ in  $Jan\ Mayen.^{57}$ 

45. In its Award of 11 April 2006 in the *Barbados/Trinidad and Tobago* arbitration, the Arbitral Tribunal had the opportunity to deal with relevant circumstances in relation to the eastern part of the area subject to delimitation. Three factors were considered by the Tribunal: the projection of the relevant coasts and the avoidance of any cut-off effect or encroachment; proportionality of the delimitation area; and the effect of the 1990 *Trinidad-Venezuela Agreement*. <sup>58</sup> The Tribunal adjusted the provisional equidistance line drawn in the case, in consideration of the first and third relevant circumstances. <sup>59</sup> In so doing, the Tribunal noted that there were limits set by the applicable law to its discretion in effecting adjustment. <sup>60</sup>

46. In the Judgment of 8 October 2007, the ICJ considered two factors for adjustment: (1) delimitation of the overlapping continental shelf and EEZs of the parties; and (2) delimitation of the overlapping territorial seas of the cays of the parties. The territorial sea arcs of the cays and the median line between them were deemed relevant circumstances calling for an adjustment of the direction of the bisector line. The effect of this adjustment was defined by the 12-nm limit for the territorial seas and the median line between them.

47. In its Judgment of 3 February 2009, the ICJ considered six factors for adjustment, i.e., disproportion between coastal lengths, the enclosed nature of the sea area, the proper characterization of Serpent's Island, State activities in the relevant area, the cut-off effect of the boundary lines proposed by the parties, and security concerns of the parties, and dismissed them all.<sup>62</sup> The Court held that "the provisional equidistance line drawn by the Court avoids such a drawback as it allows the adjacent coasts of the Parties to produce their effects, in terms of maritime entitlements, in a reasonable and mutually balanced way. That being so, the Court sees no reason to adjust the provisional equidistance line on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Maritime Delimitation in the Area between Greenland and Jan Mayen, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1993, p. 38, at pp. 68-81, paras. 68-92.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> Arbitration between Barbados and the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago, relating to the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf between them, Decision of n April 2006, RIAA, Vol. XXVII, 2006, p. 147, at pp. 233-39, paras. 321-48.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Ibid., paras. 371-74.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Ibid., para. 373.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007, p. 659, at pp. 746-749, 752 and 759-760, paras. 287-298, 304, and 320.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea (Romania v. Ukraine), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2009, p. 61, at pp. 116-128, paras. 163–204.

this ground."63 The result was that the ICJ did not adjust its provisional line at all in this case.

48. From the preceding discussion, three important conclusions for the purpose of this study may be drawn with respect to relevant circumstances and adjustments in light of them. First, the selection of the type of provisional line, and the base points for it, is absolutely critical, given the tendency of the ICJ and arbitral tribunals to be cautious in recognizing the effect of relevant circumstances. The importance of the selection phase of the delimitation process is plain, in that, afterwards, no drastic change (which is to say nothing beyond limited adjustments) has ever been made to the provisional line in the case law or State practice. Second, among the relevant circumstances most often identified in case law, disparity in the lengths of the relevant coasts and the presence of islands are two that must always be taken into account in the adjustment of the provisional line. Third, geographical factors present in the area for delimitation are predominant not only for the selection of the provisional line of delimitation,<sup>64</sup> but also for the determination of the relevance of other factors for the adjustment of the provisional line. 65 This twin function of relevant circumstances has long been acknowledged.66

49. Based on the facts and findings presented in the preceding paragraphs, the following critical comments may be offered. First, using the cut-off effect, as the Tribunal has, as a relevant circumstance to justify making the adjustment is questionable, because, as already pointed out, the cut-off effect was created by the application of the equidistance method in the first stage and the Judgment then seeks to abate it by adjustment in the second stage.

50. Second, as the solution identified and employed in the Judgment, the 215° azimuth would appear to have come out of nowhere. The Judgment says literally nothing about the method by which it was constructed. The truth is that the Tribunal deliberately shies away from admitting that this azimuth was originally the provisional line claimed by Bangladesh as a result of the application of the angle-bisector method.

<sup>63</sup> Ibid., para. 201.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> This is typified by the boundary line established between Thailand and Burma (as it was then called) in 1980, which cut through offshore islands and islets of the two countries by use of an equidistance line: *Agreement on the Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary between the Countries in the Andaman Sea*, 25 July 1980, *Limits in the Seas* No. 102 (1985).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1984, p. 246, at p. 278, para. 59.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> North Sea Continental Shelf, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1969, p. 3, at pp. 35-36 and 45-46, paras. 55 and 82.

51. Third, what the adjustment does in the present case is simply and subjectively shift the provisional equidistance line to another place. Thus, the position of the adjusted line was not determined on the basis of any geometrical and mathematical calculation or any facts whatsoever. Therefore, the effect of this correction cannot be justified either.

52. Fourth, Bangladesh opposes the equidistance method on two grounds: its failure to take account of the particular geographical feature of the concave coastline and the subjective determination of adjustment to be given in the second stage. The Judgment fails completely to address these issues. It is incorrect for the Tribunal not to turn its attention to such an important concern voiced by one of the parties in both its written and oral pleadings.

53. It is now time to draw some conclusions from the above considerations on the issues of the equidistance method and adjustment of the provisional equidistance line. First, the Tribunal's selection and application of the equidistance method in the present case are inconsistent with international case law. Second, both the provisional line and the final adjustment are wrong and unacceptable for the reasons given. Third, the whole adjustment exercise in the Judgment can be considered manipulation based on clearly subjective determinations. Fourth, the magnitude and degree of the adjustment made to the provisional line are excessive and unprecedented. Last but not least, the complete silence, if not intentional denial, in the Judgment in respect of the fact that the final azimuth of 215° is a bisector line rather than one of equidistance has made the case go from bad to worse. The nature of a boundary delimitation line lies in the methodology of its construction, not in the name or interpretation it is given. In the eyes of a professional cartographer, the adjusted equidistance line in the present case is not an equidistance line but a bisector line. The final and overall conclusion on the delimitation method in the present case is that the decision by the Tribunal on the equidistance method and the results of its application in both the first and second stages cannot be right, because it has deliberately ignored the most important and unique features that define the geographical and geological context in which this delimitation case is taking place. What the adjustment does in the present case is to put feathers on a fish and call it a bird. If there is ever a case in the world in which the equidistance methodology should not be applied because of the special geography of a concave coastline, it must be this present case in the Bay of Bengal.

54. Our analysis and evaluation of the adjustment would not be complete without an inquiry into the concept and meaning of the term. The term "adjustment" is not used or defined in the Convention. It is a creation of international courts and tribunals in their case law. Both the term and the method have been frequently used in international maritime boundary delimitation cases over the last few decades, but the term's meaning and content have not, perhaps, been well defined and elaborated on. Thus circumstanced, the way "adjustment" is understood and practised varies from case to case. This is not a satisfactory situation.

55. Article 31 of the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties provides that a treaty must be interpreted in accordance with the ordinary meaning of its terms in their context and in the light of its object and purpose. This provision can also apply to the understanding and interpretation of the term "adjustment" in the context of the international law of the sea. According to the Oxford English Dictionary, adjustment means "a small alteration or movement made to achieve a desired fit, appearance, or result."67 And the Farlex Dictionary defines the term as "an amount added or deducted on the basis of qualifying circumstances." 68 It is apparent that there are two controlling criteria for the term "adjustment": first, the quality of being small in amount; and second, the existence of qualifying circumstances as a basis for it. According to its ordinary meaning, adjustment can by no means connote, or be construed as, an action to start the construction of something completely different in nature. To put it bluntly: adjustment is adjustment; adjustment is not remaking. An excessive adjustment without a qualifying basis, such as the one made in the present case, is unjustified and unacceptable.

56. As observed, the application of the equidistance method and the construction of the provisional equidistance line in the first stage are absolutely important, since no drastic changes beyond limited adjustment to the provisional line should be permitted afterwards, as evidenced in the case law and State practice. The second stage, in which the adjustment takes place, is even more critical from a procedural point of view, since correct adjustment can serve as a gauge to ensure that the delimitation method provisionally decided upon is appropriate for the case. Otherwise, the court or tribunal should change to another method.

<sup>67</sup> Http://oxforddictionaries.com/definition/adjustment?q=adjustment.

<sup>68</sup> Http://www.thefreedictionary.com/adjustment.

- 57. Before concluding our consideration of the aspects of adjustment, it is imperative to turn our attention to a more fundamental issue. As far as adjustment is concerned, courts and tribunals undoubtedly enjoy a certain discretion for the purpose of ensuring that the delimitation line achieves an equitable solution. That being the case, the discretionary power enjoyed and exercised by courts and tribunals is neither absolute nor unlimited. There will always be limits on how far a court or tribunal can go in the process of adjustment, as recognized by the respected Arbitral Tribunal in the *Barbados and Trinidad and Tobago* case when it stated that the result of equidistance is "subject to its subsequent correction if justified" (*RIAA*, 2006, volume XXVII, p. 147, at p. 230, para. 306).
- 58. Although the issue of adjusting the provisional line in maritime boundary delimitation is little addressed in case law, and has not been clarified in the provisions of the Convention, some qualifications and requirements can still be discerned from international jurisprudence and State practice on the law of the sea and can serve as guidelines for the purpose of adjustment. These include, but are not limited to, the following:
  - 1) Adjustment must be carried out within legal limits. Article 15 of the Convention provides for the median line every point of which is equidistant from the nearest points of the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea of each of the two States is measured. Accordingly, the adjusted equidistance line should be a line every point of which is approximately equidistant from the nearest points on the baselines of the two States, as required under the Convention. In the present case, if the provisional equidistance line is rotated counterclockwise over an exceptionally long distance to the 215° position, it no longer qualifies as even an adjusted equidistance line under the legal definition given in the Convention.
  - 2) Adjustment must be carried out within geographical limits. The legal limits of the Convention still require, even in the second stage, a degree of approximation in equidistance to the coastlines of the two States, and the proper base points therefore must be available and identified for the construction of the corrected equidistance line. Otherwise, any arbitrary adjustment irrespective of the relevant geography of a given case would lead to a potential risk of refashioning Nature. The Court in Libya/Malta declared that the delimitation method ought to "be faithful to the actual"

geographical situation" (emphasis added).<sup>69</sup> The Court confirmed this position in *Cameroon v. Nigeria*, stating that "[t]he geographical configuration of the maritime areas that the Court is called upon to delimit is a given. It is not an element open to modification by the Court but a fact on the basis of which the Court must effect the delimitation."<sup>70</sup>

- 3) Adjustment must be carried out within scientific and mathematical limits. The correction performed to the provisional line must be geometrically objective and mathematically feasible. As it might be exemplified by the present case, the provisional equidistance line may be reasonably adjusted within the equidistance framework between the zero effect line and the full effect line on account of St. Martin's Island (see Illustration Map 2). Any bolder move in an adjustment will result in a new line of a different nature, having nothing to do with the equidistance method. The equidistance framework for adjustment is also explained and illustrated in *Handbook on the Delimitation of Maritime Boundaries*, published by the United Nations Office of Legal Affairs, Division for Ocean Affairs and the Law of the Sea.<sup>71</sup>
- 4) Adjustment must be carried out within other relevant limits, such as the considerations of reasonableness, qualifying circumstances, effect in measurable terms, and necessary correlation with the provisional line.

In any event, unlike the adjustment in the present case, an adjustment should never be arbitrary, based on subjectivity and a lack of transparency, or produce a result that is far out of proportion.

## G. The Angle-Bisector Method

59. Having considered the validity of the equidistance method and the issues of adjustment, I would turn to the angle-bisector method. In the present case, the angle-bisector method is rejected on two grounds in the Judgment: first, as has been suggested, "different hypotheses as to the general direction of the respective coasts of the Parties from the terminus of the land boundary will often

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1985, p. 13, at p. 45, para. 57.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria (Cameroon v. Nigeria: Equatorial Guinea intervening), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2002, p. 303 at pp. 443–445, para. 295.

 $<sup>^{71}</sup>$  United Nations Office of Legal Affairs, Division for Ocean Affairs and the Law of the Sea (DOALOS). Handbook on the Delimitation of Maritime Boundaries. New York, 2000 (United Nations publication, Sales No. E.01.V2), pp. 52–54.

produce different angles and bisectors";  $^{72}$  second, as a result of the Tribunal's decision that Myanmar's relevant coast extends beyond Bhiff Cape to Cape Negrais, "[t]he resultant bisector fails to give adequate effect to the southward projection of the coast of Bangladesh."

60. Nonetheless, the above two reasons, on the basis of which the Judgment seeks to justify the rejection of the bisector method, are not only unconvincing but also questionable. On the first issue, "different hypotheses", subjectivity is not a problem associated only with the bisector method. The equidistance method is not free from it either, so long as base points have to be selected. As evidenced in the present case, out of the first seven pairs of turning points selected by Bangladesh and Myanmar for the construction of the median line in the territorial sea between them, only the starting points are the same, and the other six pairs differ from one another in location. As a result, the median lines claimed by the Parties are different, because the different base points they have selected are bound to produce different median lines. In another example, the Tribunal is also plagued by subjectivity in its process of selecting base points for the construction of the provisional equidistance line in the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf. Consequently, it has adopted the five base points selected by Myanmar as the "appropriate base points on the coast of the Parties for constructing the provisional equidistance line."74 On the second issue, i.e., the resultant bisector's blocking effect on the seaward projection of Bangladesh's coast, this reasoning is also very weak and cannot be cited as a legitimate ground for rejecting the bisector method, since the resultant bisector used by the Tribunal also fails, as did the coastal façade proposed by Bangladesh, to portray the real general direction of the coast in this area, as will be further explained in the subsequent paragraphs.

61. Apart from that, the common allegation that more than one coastal façade can be selected on the respective coasts and different façades will produce different angles and bisectors does not hold much water. Subjectivity in constructing coastal façades for use in the bisector method is oftentimes exaggerated. It is indeed not insurmountable. Yes, there may be several coastal façades that can be picked up from the same coastline, but there can be only one, certainly not every one of them, that is able to represent the genuine general direction of the relevant coast. With today's maritime boundary delimitation computer software,

<sup>72</sup> Judgment, para. 236.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> Ibid., para. 237.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Judgment, para. 266.

a professional cartographer will be able to produce a more rational coastal façade to depict the correct direction of the coastline, as long as proper instructions are given to him.

62. These examples suffice to show that subjectivity is a common problem faced in both the angle-bisector and equidistance methods, as far as selection of base points is required in the application of both methods. It also needs to be pointed out that for obvious reasons subjectivity in constructing a coastal façade in the case of the angle-bisector method or selecting base points in the case of the equidistance method is often intentional rather than unavoidable: each of the parties in a case will attempt to search for and find an angle or a line in its own favour.

63. In general, there is no generally accepted method for measuring, and compensating for, the distorting effects of a concave coastline on the plotting of an equidistance line. That is why, in the only two prior maritime delimitation cases where the relevant coasts were expressly determined to be concave and equidistance was determined not to be appropriate – the *North Sea Continental Shelf* cases<sup>75</sup> and the *Guinea/Guinea Bissau* arbitration<sup>76</sup> – the ICJ and the arbitral tribunal rejected equidistance as an appropriate methodology. At least, the existing case law shows that the angle-bisector method has been employed as the appropriate method in the context of concave coastlines, albeit the number of such cases is still limited because concave and convex coastlines are very exceptional geographical features in the world.

64. Although concurring with Bangladesh's position on the angle-bisector method, I nevertheless cannot agree with its construction of Myanmar's coastal façade from the land boundary terminus between the two Parties to Cape Negrais. The reason for my rejection of this is that it does not represent the general direction of the relevant coast for the purpose of delimitation in the present case.

65. In the search by the Tribunal for a more suitable method of delimitation in the Bay of Bengal, with a view to arriving at an equitable solution, a correct coastal façade of Myanmar and a new angle bisector are proposed below.<sup>77</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> North Sea Continental Shelf, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1969, p. 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary between Guinea and Guinea-Bissau, Award, 14 February 1985, reprinted in 25 ILM 252; reproduced in MB, Vol. 5.

 $<sup>^{77}\,</sup>$  This new coastal façade and angle-bisector line are tabled jointly by Judge Gao and Judge Lucky.

219

66. The correct coastal façade of Myanmar should run from the land boundary terminus in the Naaf River down to the next marked bending point on the coast (at approximately 17°15N, 94.30°E, not precise), since this relatively longer segment of the coast represents the genuine general direction of Myanmar's coastline in this part of the Bay of Bengal (see Illustration Map 5).

67. The correctness of the new coastal façade of Myanmar can be seen in the following facts. The overwhelming majority of the relevant coast from the Naaf River down to Cape Negrais, roughly four-fifths of the total length, is depicted by the new façade. The remaining coastline, about one-fifth of the total length, changes sharply at the bending point from its original south-west direction towards a north-west direction. The small tail of Cape Negrais together with the mouths of the Irrawaddy River constitutes only a tiny component part of Myanmar's entire territory. The general direction of this small segment of the coastline is significantly different from the general direction of the predominant coastline in the upper Bay of Bengal. It departs from its original 180° direction by an angle of approximately 60°. Therefore, its exclusion in the construction of the coastal façade is adequately justified. To check the correctness of the coastal façade defined as such, a further look at the macro-geography of both the entire Bay of Bengal and Myanmar's land territory is necessary. Such an examination reveals clearly that the whole of the land territory of Myanmar fronting on the Bay of Bengal and the Andaman Sea consistently faces south-westwards, the only exception being that of the tail of Cape Negrais with a short coastline facing north-westwards. Most importantly and if not surprisingly, the new coastal façade from the Naaf River to the bending point, as proposed, coincides precisely with the overall coastal façade of the entire Myanmar continental territory from the land boundary terminus with Bangladesh in the Naaf River to the land boundary terminus between Myanmar and Thailand on the Andaman Sea. The overall coastal façade of Myanmar portrayed by a straight line connecting the two land boundary termini with its two neighbouring States is scientifically correct and legally justified. Once the overall coastal façade of Myanmar is decided, the length of the coastal façade in the relevant area becomes irrelevant. A longer or shorter coastal façade will still produce the very same angle.

68. As such, this new coastal façade should be regarded as representing the genuine general direction of the relevant coast of Myanmar within the area for delimitation. In the process of determining the two base points and constructing the new coastal façade of Myanmar, no subjectivity or manipulation whatsoever is employed. It is based solely on geographical facts of the relevant delimitation area in the present case.

69. The coastal façade so constructed has two advantages: first, it puts the two Parties on an equal footing in terms of base points (land boundary terminus to land boundary terminus); second, it puts the two Parties on an equal footing in terms of coastal façade (mainland coastal front to mainland coastal front).

70. Once the correct coastal façades are defined, bisecting them is merely a matter of arithmetical exercise. The new angle-bisector line follows approximately an azimuth of 218° (Illustration Map 5). It is so evident that the angle-bisector method avoids the problems inherent in the equidistance method without itself generating any new inequity; the provisional 218° azimuth line is far more correct and equitable than the provisional equidistance line and its subsequent adjustment, if any is indeed required, is very reasonable and modest.

71. In addition to the angle-bisector method, another method, as tabled by some Judges, combining the angle-bisector method in terms of a coastal façade on the coast of Bangladesh and the equidistance method in terms of base points on the coast of Myanmar can produce a provisional equidistance line that is almost the same as the 218° azimuth line.

72. For these and other reasons, I am strongly convinced that the angle-bisector method is the most appropriate method to be applied in the present case for achieving an equitable solution.

#### II. Effect of St. Martin's Island

73. As noted, St. Martin's Island is the other major geographical feature in the present case. This coastal island, which is 5 kilometres long and has a surface area of some 8 square kilometres,<sup>78</sup> would by itself generate at least 13,000 square kilometres of maritime area for Bangladesh in the framework of the delimitation between the continental masses.<sup>79</sup>

74. Bangladesh and Myanmar are in dispute with each other as to the effect of St Martin's Island on the delimitation of the territorial sea, the exclusive economic zone (EEZ) and the continental shelf (CS), specifically as to whether it should be given full effect so that it generates areas of the EEZ and CS on its own

 $<sup>^{78}\,</sup>$  Reply of Bangladesh (hereinafter "RB"), para. 2.76; ITLOS/PV 11/10, P.14, I. 23-25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> ITLOS/PV.11/10, p. 14, I. 23-25.

(Bangladesh) or partial effect in generating such areas to a distance of 12 nm from its coast (Myanmar).

- 75. After having concluded that St. Martin's Island should be given full effect in the territorial sea, the Tribunal has decided on the following treatment of the island in the Judgment: allowing it to provide base points for the territorial sea delimitation, but giving it zero effect in the CS and EEZ delimitation.
- 76. Among the circumstances always deemed to be relevant in determining the direction of a delimitation line is the effect of islands, islets, and like features. The effect attributed to such features ranges from full, half or partial effect to a degree of effect determined by the breadth of the marine area surrounding them that is subject to the sovereignty or jurisdiction of the proprietary State.
- 77. The case law is littered with references to the effect of islands upon the course of delimitation lines. State practice also takes into account the effect of islands and even low-tide elevations. This can be seen from the 1990 Agreement concerning the Delimitation of the Continental Shelf between France and Belgium in their delimitation of the CS in the North Sea; the 2000 Treaty between the United States of America and Mexico on the delimitation of the continental shelf in the Western Gulf of Mexico beyond 200 nm; and the 2009 agreement between Greece and Albania for the delimitation of the continental shelf and other maritime zones in the area of the Corfu Channel. Full effect has been given to islands in drawing the delimitation lines in these agreements. It seems that full effect is far more easily conceded in respect of islands and like features in State practice of bilateral treaties, but it is not certain that full effect is therefore obligatory as a matter of customary law. Treatment of islands' effect is basically so diverse that any generalization as to their effect will be hazardous.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> E.g., Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007, p. 659, at pp. 759-760, para. 320; Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1984, p. 246, at pp. 336-337, para. 222.

<sup>81</sup> Agreement concerning the Delimitation of the Continental Shelf, 8 Oct. 1990, 19 Law of the Sea Bulletin (1991) 27.

<sup>82 44</sup> Law of the Sea Bulletin 71 (2001).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> T. Scovazzi, I. Papanicolopulu and G. Francalanci, Report No. 8-21, in: D. Colson and R. Smith (eds.), *International Maritime Boundaries*, vol. vi, Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 2011, 4466 (not yet in force).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> D. Bowett, "Islands, Rocks, Reefs, and Low-Tide Elevations in Maritime Boundary Delimitations", in: J. Charney and L. Alexander (eds.), *International Maritime Boundaries*, vol. i, Martinus Nijhoff Publishers, 1993, 131, 150.

78. According to the Judgment, "St. Martin's Island is an important feature which could be considered a relevant circumstance in the present case. However, because of its location [to the south of the provisional equidistance line and its proximity to that line], giving effect to St. Martin's Island in the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf would result in a line blocking the seaward projection from Myanmar's coast in a manner that would cause an unwarranted distortion of the delimitation line."<sup>85</sup> This finding in the Judgment with respect to the effect of St. Martin's Island is two-fold: on the legal level, it says "yes, effect should be given to the island" because it can be considered a relevant circumstance; on the factual level, it says "no" to any effect because the island would block the seaward projection of Myanmar.

79. Based on such a finding, the Tribunal concludes in the Judgment that "St. Martin's Island is not a relevant circumstance and, accordingly, decides not to give any effect to it in drawing the delimitation line of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf."<sup>86</sup>

80. On the one hand, I subscribe wholeheartedly to the first part of the finding in the Judgment for the following main reasons. First, it goes without saying that St. Martin's Island can be defined as a coastal island well within the meaning of article 121, paragraphs 1 and 2, of the Convention, and that it is entitled to maritime areas of not only a full 12-nm territorial sea but also the EEZ and CS. Such a legal status of St. Martin's Island is even recognized by Myanmar. Second, St. Martin's Island, by reason of its size, its large permanent population, its important economic life, its strategic importance and, most importantly, its geographical position only 4.547 nm from Bangladesh's mainland territory, 87 cannot be disregarded for the purpose of delimitation. Third, as an important part of Bangladesh's territory, the island occupies such a commanding position in the heart of the delimitation area. According to the customary rule of international law that "the land dominates the sea", the island should not be deprived of its legitimate seaward projection into the maritime delimitation area.

81. On the other hand, I disagree strongly with the second part of the finding because of its inconclusiveness. In my view, the Judgment turns its attention only to one side of the coin and forgets about the other. If recognizing St. Martin's Island would result in blocking the seaward projection from Myanmar's coast, this same argument also holds very true for Bangladesh, that is to say, refusing to recognize the effect of St. Martin's Island would result in depriving this important coastal island of its legitimate seaward projection. Furthermore,

<sup>85</sup> Judgment, para. 318.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> Ibid., para. 319.

<sup>87</sup> ITLOS/PV.11/3, p. 16.

if it is considered that the coastline of St. Martin's Island was not used for the purpose of computing the relevant coasts of the two Parties, this already constitutes a detriment to Bangladesh's rights and interests. Should St. Martin's Island be further deprived of its effect on the delimitation line, it amounts to adding insult to injury. This is certainly not fair to Bangladesh because it suffers twice. It is therefore concluded that the decision in the Judgment not to give St. Martin's Island any effect for the purpose of the delimitation of the EEZ and the CS is wrong and unacceptable.

82. Of course, it is recognized at the same time that it would be excessive to treat the coastline of St. Martin's Island as a normal one, as a result of its situation entirely off Myanmar's mainland coast. I therefore deem it appropriate to give the island half effect, so that it is not deprived completely of its legitimate seaward projection. The half effect of St. Martin's Island is an equitable approach for both Parties. Bangladesh will be able to enjoy half of the seaward projection of its island's coast; Myanmar will benefit from the other half of the seaward projection off its mainland coast, as blocked by St. Martin's Island.

#### III. Natural Prolongation

#### A. Its Interpretation and Entitlement

83. On the issue of entitlement to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm, the two Parties differ. Bangladesh argues that "[n]atural prolongation beyond 200 M is, at root, a physical concept not purely an abstract legal one [and] must be established by both geological and geomorphological evidence". 88 Myanmar disputes Bangladesh's interpretation of natural prolongation by pointing out that the controlling concept is not that of natural prolongation, but that of "outer edge of the continental margin". 89

84. On the same issue, "the Tribunal is of the view that the reference to natural prolongation in article 76, paragraph 1, of the Convention, should be understood in light of the subsequent provisions of the article defining the continental shelf and the continental margin. Entitlement to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm should thus be determined by reference to the outer edge of the continental margin, to be ascertained in accordance with article 76, paragraph 4."<sup>90</sup> I sometimes have the impression in reading the Judgment that it has perhaps gone a

<sup>88</sup> RB, para. 4.37.

<sup>89</sup> RM, A.43.

<sup>90</sup> Judgment, para. 437.

little bit far in its interpretation of the concept of natural prolongation and its treatment of entitlement to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm.

85. My difficulties in following the Judgment and my disagreement with some of the interpretation in it are exemplified in the following paragraphs. In paragraph 432, the Judgment states: "By contrast, no elaboration of the notion of natural prolongation referred to in article 76, paragraph 1, is to be found in the subsequent paragraphs. In this respect, the Tribunal recalls that, while the reference to 'natural prolongation' was first introduced as a fundamental notion underpinning the regime of the continental shelf by the ICJ in the *North Sea Continental Shelf* cases, it has never been defined." By so reasoning, the Judgment has perhaps gone beyond the reasonable. By way of analogy, the concept of "common heritage of mankind" is enshrined in the Preamble of the Convention, but nowhere in the Convention is a clear and precise definition of the concept found. Yet, that does not prevent it from being one of the most important legal principles of the entire Convention as well as the basis for Part XI on the Area.

86. It is also found that the Judgment contradicts itself at certain places. On the one hand, the Judgment states in paragraph 434: "Thus the notion of natural prolongation and that of continental margin under article 76, paragraphs 1 and 4, are closely interrelated. They refer to the same area". On the other hand, it arrives at a different conclusion in paragraph 429, where it is observed that "[w]hile the term 'natural prolongation' is mentioned in this paragraph, it is clear from its language that the notion of 'the outer edge of the continental margin' is an essential element in determining the extent of the continental shelf." These two contradictory pronouncements easily lend themselves to confusion.

87. Furthermore, in paragraph 435 of the Judgment, "[t]he Tribunal . . . finds it difficult to accept that natural prolongation referred to in article 76, paragraph 1, constitutes a separate and independent criterion a coastal State must satisfy in order to be entitled to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm." And it goes on in paragraph 437 to conclude: "Entitlement to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm should thus be determined by reference to the outer edge of the continental margin, to be ascertained in accordance with article 76, paragraph 4. To interpret otherwise is warranted neither by the text of article 76 nor by its object and purpose." Not only are these bold interpretations of the relevant provisions of the Convention inaccurate in my view, but they are also stated more assertively than anything other courts and tribunals have said in previous cases.

88. To my regret, I cannot go as far as the Judgment does with regard to the interpretation of article 76 of the Convention. In my honest view, paragraph 1 of article 76 of the Convention, which is the controlling provision, defines the continental shelf and provides two bases for entitlement: natural prolongation and distance. This view was confirmed by the ICJ in *Libya/Malta*, where the Court observed that "the concepts of natural prolongation and distance are therefore not opposed but complementary; and both remain essential elements in the juridical concept of the continental shelf." Scholarly opinion has also not failed to echo this interpretation: "Where a continental shelf extends beyond 200 miles the concept of natural prolongation determines the outer limit of a State's continental shelf." A former Judge of the Tribunal also holds in explicit terms that

[i]n modern law, there are now two fundamental criteria for entitlement to a continental shelf: distance and 'natural prolongation'... The criterion of natural prolongation is the same as that which stems from the Truman Proclamation, the Convention of 1958 and the North Sea Cases... However, this criterion now comes into play only where there exists a natural prolongation of the land territory of the coastal state into and under the sea beyond the distance of 200 nm as far as the point where the natural prolongation ends at the outer edge of the continental margin and the deep ocean floor begins.<sup>93</sup>

89. According to paragraph 447 of the Judgment, the fundamental aspect of the definition of the continental shelf is found in paragraphs 1 and 4 of article 76 of the Convention; however, in reality, it is found in paragraphs 1 and 3. While paragraph 1, serving as the preamble to this article, lays down the foundation for the continental shelf regime, paragraphs 1 and 3 collectively provide for the central aspects of this regime. And, in these together with other provisions the Convention provides in unequivocal terms that the continental shelf comprises

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1985, p. 13, at p. 33, ara. 34.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> S. Lloyd, "Natural Prolongation: Have the Rumors of its Demise Been Exaggerated?" 3 Afr. J. Int'l & Comp. L., 1991, p. 562; see also B. Kunoy, "A Geometric Variable Scope of Delimitations: the Impact of a Geological and Geomorphological Title to the Outer Continental Shelf", *n Austrian Review of International and European Law 2006*, p. 68.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> D. H. Anderson, "Some Recent Developments in the Law Relating to the Continental Shelf", 6 (2) *Journal of Energy and Natural Resources Law*, 1988, pp. 96-97.

the natural prolongation of the coastal State's land territory to the outer edge of the continental margin where it extends beyond 200 nm, and in all events to 200 nm, save where there are maritime boundaries between opposite or adjacent States. In conclusion, article 76 of the Convention ought to be construed as a whole, not piecemeal.

90. Therefore, by stating that "[e]ntitlement to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm should thus be determined by reference to the outer edge of the continental margin", the Judgment seems to prescribe that the outer edge of the continental margin by itself constitutes a separate and independent criterion of entitlement to a continental shelf beyond 200 nm. This is certainly not a correct interpretation of article 76 of the Convention; I find it to be difficult to accept.

91. It is my firm view that natural prolongation retains its primacy over all other factors and that legal title to the continental shelf is based solely on geology and geomorphology, at least as far as the continental shelf beyond 200 nm is concerned. The statement to the contrary makes one wonder how the jurisdiction of a coastal State can jump so far, without geological and geomorphological continuity from its land mass, to the outer edge of the continental margin up to even 350 nm.

#### B. Delimitation of the Continental Shelf beyond 200 nm

92. After this consideration of the issues of natural prolongation and entitlement, there is still one more issue worthy of our attention: the delimitation in the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. The Judgment deals with the boundary delimitation, one by one, in the territorial sea, in the EEZ and the CS. In so doing, the Judgment announces in paragraph 240 that it "will follow the three-stage approach, as developed in the most recent case law on the subject." Accordingly, the Judgment goes on to pronounce that, beyond the 200 nm limit of Bangladesh, "[f]rom point 11, the single maritime boundary continues as a geodetic line starting at an azimuth of 215° until it reaches the area where the rights of third States may be affected."

<sup>94</sup> Judgment, para. 505.

- 93. Yet, there is still another problem of significance to address. The provisional equidistance line produced by the equidistance method in the EEZ and the CS deflects, by a sizable angle, from its original straight direction in a south-westerly direction when the line reaches approximately the 200-nm limit. This apparent deflection is in favour of Bangladesh and should certainly inform the delimitation line in the CS beyond 200 nm. It is unfortunate that the Judgment does not seem to take the slightest note of this fact. Such a lapse in the Judgment certainly happens at the cost of Bangladesh's sovereign right over its continental shelf beyond 200 nm.
- 94. According to the three-stage delimitation approach, there should also be a second-stage adjustment and a third-stage test of proportionality to be carried out with respect to the delimitation in the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. But the Judgment refrains from so doing and fails to offer any explanation of its omission. Consequently, nobody knows whether this delimitation line of the continental shelf beyond 200 nm will be able to meet the requirements of the proportionality test, or whether it constitutes an equitable solution.
- 95. In my view, the delimitation line in the continental shelf beyond 200 nm also requires adjustment for the reasons stated above. By taking into account the deflection angle of the original equidistance line, the delimitation line should deflect at the 200 nm limit, by a degree of the said angle, in a south-westerly direction and continue until it reaches the area where the rights and interests of a third party may be affected.
- 96. As a result of such an adjustment, there will be a small widening of the delimitation line in the continental shelf beyond 200 nm in favour of Bangladesh. Not only is this adjustment in terms of the opening up of the delimitation line in conformity with some of the previous cases, 95 but more importantly, it constitutes an equitable solution in the present case.
- 97. Finally, I also wish to point out that the equidistance method and provisional equidistance line have been betrayed twice in the Judgment. The first time is in the delimitation of the EEZ and CS when the adjustment abandoned the provisional equidistance line in favour of the angle-bisector line of the  $215^{\circ}$  azimuth. The second time is in the delimitation of the continental shelf beyond

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup> Such as in the North Sea Continental Shelf cases and the subsequent agreements; see also Continental Shelf (Tunisia/Libyan Arab Jamahiriya), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1982, p. 18, at p. 75, para. 129.

200 nm when no adjustment at all was made, let alone one taking into account the deflection angle of the provisional equidistance line.

#### IV. Conclusion

98. Before arriving at the final conclusion, I wish to briefly outline the major findings from the preceding discussion as follows:

- The equidistance/relevant circumstances method is not appropriate in the present case because it is unable, by its inherent nature, to take due account of the particular feature of concavity in the Bay of Bengal and, more importantly, it produces the new inequity of the cut-off effect.
- 2) The adjustment applied to the provisional equidistance line is subjective and excessive, and not justified in law and by the facts.
- 3) The treatment of St. Martin's Island is flawed and not fully justified.
- 4) The interpretation of article 76 of the Convention in general and the concept of natural prolongation in particular is neither correct nor accurate.
- 5) The delimitation line of the CS beyond 200 nm does not constitute an equitable solution.
- 6) Most of the delimitation line defined by the Judgment in the EEZ and CS both within and beyond 200 nm is in fact a bisector line produced by the angle-bisector method.
- 7) The adjustment of the provisional line and the decision to use the 215° azimuth in the Judgment prove in turn that the angle-bisector method is the appropriate method for achieving an equitable solution in the present case.
- 8) The Judgment should be honest about, and respect, the fact of the 215° azimuth line as well as the method of its construction.

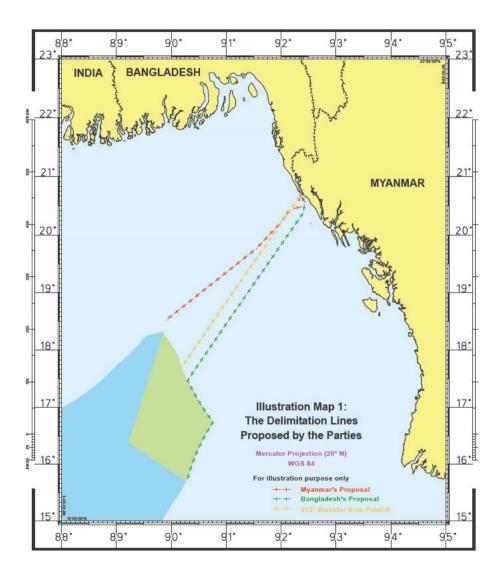
On the basis of these major findings, I could have easily voted against the Judgment had there been a separate vote on the delimitation method.

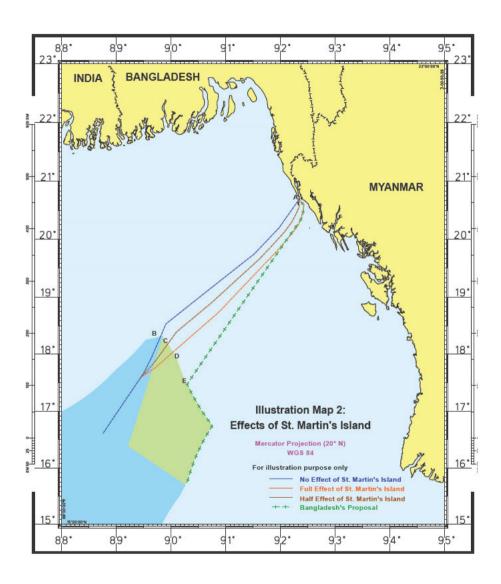
99. For these reasons, I have voted in favour of paragraphs (4) and (5) of the Operative Clauses on the delimitation line in the territorial sea and in the EEZ

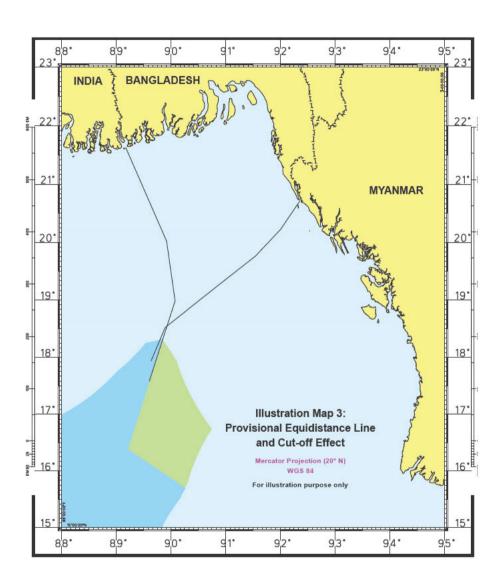
and CS, respectively; I have voted against paragraph (6) of the Operative Clauses on the delimitation line in the continental shelf beyond 200 nm.

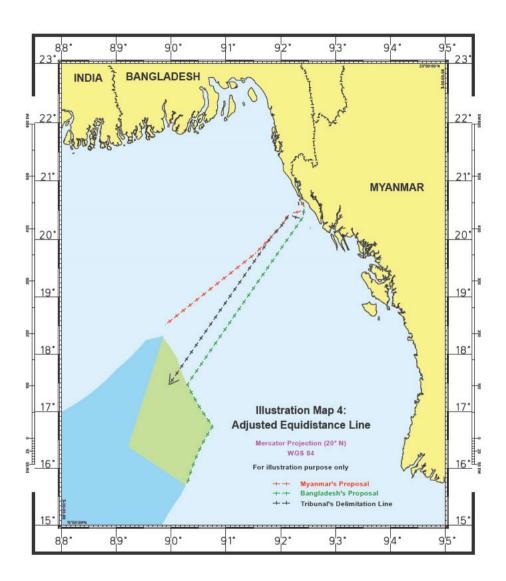
100. In the final conclusion, I wish to make it absolutely clear for the record: what I have voted in favour of in paragraph (5) on the delimitation line in the EEZ and CS is the 215° angle-bisector line, rather than the so-called equidistance line generated by the equidistance/relevance circumstances method.

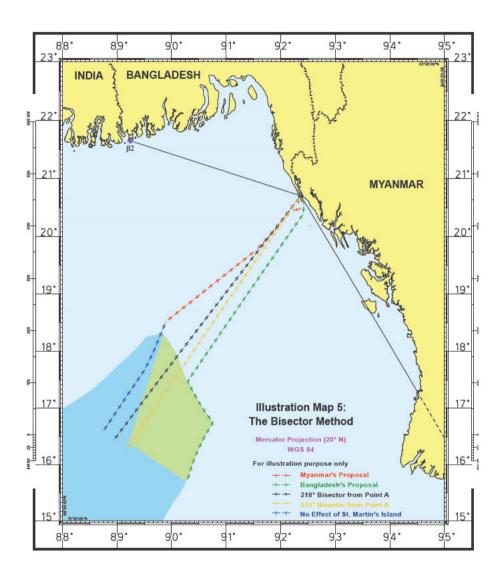
(signed) Zhiguo Gao











# DISSENTING OPINION OF JUDGE LUCKY

#### Introduction

Upon careful reading of the draft Judgment of the majority of the Tribunal, I find it difficult to concur with all of its findings. Consequently, I feel obliged to cast negative votes on the main operative paragraphs of the Judgment. The procedural history and factual background are set out in the introduction to the Judgment and I shall not repeat them.

This case is properly placed in the category of the more complex and this is evidenced, among other things, by the volume of material submitted for our consideration.

I too have applied with robust rigour the applicable rules of law and principles governing the weight that ought to be given to admissible evidence. Unfortunately, my assessment of the evidence has led to a conclusion different to that of the majority.

That this case would result in at least one or more dissenting opinions should come as no surprise or be the cause for any degree of discomfort, for in my view the ventilation of matters that will be the subject of the highest international scrutiny augurs well for the development of the jurisprudence of this specialised court.

For the reasons explained below, I disagree with the following findings set out in the following paragraphs of the Judgment (specifically, paragraphs 98, 115, 118, 125, 239, 490 and 475).

I do not agree with the finding that the "Agreed Minutes" do not constitute a legally binding agreement (para. 98). I differ with the finding that the affidavits do not provide compelling evidence (para. 115). I do not find that Bangladesh "falls short of proving the existence of a tacit... agreement" (para. 118). I differ with the majority on whether the requirements of estoppel have been met (para. 125). I do not agree with the establishment of an equidistance relevant/circumstances line and adjusting same to arrive at an equitable solution; I adhere to the angle-bisector method in this case. I do not agree with the measurement of the coastlines (paras. 202 and 204). For purposes of delimitation, the coast of Myanmar should end at Cape Bhiff. (I note that the line arrived at

in the Judgment is on the  $215^{\circ}$  azimuth. Nevertheless, I do not agree with the methodology used to determine the provisional equidistance line as adjusted to achieve an equitable solution.)

My approach to the use of the scientific evidence submitted is considerably different to that in the Judgment. I also differ with the manner of interpretation of article 76 of the 1982 United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea (the Convention) and the jurisdiction of the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf (the CLCS) in relation to the Tribunal. I do not agree with the definition of "natural prolongation" in the Judgment and the interpretation of article 76 in this respect. In my view, the conclusion on the issue of the "grey area" is not entirely satisfactory. My conclusion is different.

## **Background**

Bangladesh and Myanmar are neighbours/adjacent States bordering the Bay of Bengal. Both States have a deep interest in the resources in the sea. Among the resources are natural gas and oil deposits. In the absence of defined maritime boundaries, neither State has been able to make full use of their potential. The reason for this is that Bangladesh was trying to achieve an agreement that would facilitate oil exploration and exploitation in waters over the continental shelf in the Bay of Bengal adjacent to the Myanmar oil fields. This included access to the Naaf River.

The two States had engaged in extensive negotiations with a view to agreeing on a maritime boundary in the Bay of Bengal. In 1974, the States arrived at decisions that were recorded. The decisions arrived at in that meeting are set out in the minutes of 23 November 1974. The leaders of each delegation signed the minutes. Bangladesh alleges that for over 34 years, the Parties adhered to the terms set out in the "Agreed Minutes" and that this adherence demonstrates that there was a *de facto* agreement. Myanmar contends that there was no agreement in law since the decisions in the "Agreed Minutes" were subject to confirmation by their government and needed to be set out in a comprehensive treaty between the States.

Subsequent talks between the Parties were not successful and as a result, the matter was brought to this Tribunal for final determination.

Both States are parties to the Convention.

By a declaration of 4 November 2010, Myanmar accepted the jurisdiction of the Tribunal for the settlement of the dispute relating to the delimitation of the maritime boundary between the two States in the Bay of Bengal. Similarly, Bangladesh by a declaration dated 12 December 2009 accepted the jurisdiction of the Tribunal in similar terms (see articles 280 and 287, paragraph 4, of the Convention).

## The dispute

This dispute revolves around complex issues over which the Parties are at variance, as shown by the divergent views and opinions emerging from the pleadings, documentary evidence and oral submissions of learned counsel.

The subject matter of the dispute concerns the delimitation of the maritime boundaries between the two States in the territorial sea, the exclusive economic zone (the EEZ) and the continental shelf in the Bay of Bengal. It also relates to the interpretation, construction and application of the provisions of articles 15, 74, 76, 83 and 121 of the Convention.

The geographical facts with respect to the two States are not disputed. Bangladesh's coast is deltaic; in my opinion, geological and geomorphic factors will therefore play an important part in determining this matter: for example, the application of the Doctrine of Necessity in delimiting the respective areas between the States.

## The issues and points of agreement

The following are points of agreement and issues that I have discerned from the Pleadings:

(a) The Convention and other rules of international law not incompatible with it constitute the law applicable in this case. Myanmar contends that the provisions of the Convention must be interpreted in the light of post-Convention practice and case law, i.e., practice and case law post the Convention, not antedating it.

- (b) The Tribunal has jurisdiction to delimit the maritime boundary between the Parties up to 200 nm. Unlike Bangladesh, Myanmar questions the Tribunal's jurisdiction to delimit the continental shelf beyond 200 nm.
- (c) The straight base lines established by the Parties are irrelevant. In other words, it is for the Tribunal to establish the baselines.

The Parties agree on the geological facts. Nevertheless, there is a reservation with respect to the geological conclusions to be drawn from these facts, specifically those set out in the reports of the experts, Dr. Curray and Dr. Kudrass. I note that in a letter of 14 August 2011 to the Registry, the Agent of Myanmar advised that the "allegations" in the reports of Drs. Curray and Kudrass are "irrelevant for the solution of this case". Myanmar has not specified what it means by "the allegations".

Myanmar expressed the view that if the Tribunal decided to call upon the experts, Myanmar should be informed as soon as possible. Neither Party called the said experts to provide oral testimony, nor did the Tribunal. The experts were present in court throughout the oral hearings.

The Parties also disagree with respect to the definition of "natural prolongation" in article 76 of the Convention.

- 1. Bangladesh argues that the term "continental shelf" should be given a wide, generous and all-encompassing meaning within the confines of geography and the relevant case law. Myanmar contends that the definition must be construed within the meaning of article 76 as a whole, bearing in mind the provisions of article 76, paragraph 8, which defines the role and function of the CLCS. In fact, Myanmar strongly contends that Bangladesh has no continental shelf beyond 200 nm and that any submissions to an extended continental shelf ought to be made to the CLCS in accordance with article 76, paragraph 8, of the Convention.
- 2. Bangladesh favours the angle-bisector method of delimitation and argues that this would result in an "equitable solution". Myanmar contends that the equidistance principle, which has been applied by the International Court of Justice (the ICJ) and arbitral tribunals since the coming into force of the Convention, is more relevant to the circumstances of this case, and will result in an equitable solution. Bangladesh contends that: "Equidistance boundaries would frustrate Bangladesh's ability to exercise sovereign rights beyond 200 M and would be inconsistent with the 'equitable solution', for which UNCLOS

calls". Bangladesh claims that because of its unique and disadvantageous coastal geography it will be "shelf locked" by equidistance lines.

Bangladesh submits that the Tribunal can play an important role in clarifying the meaning of an "equitable solution" (see *infra*).

- 3. The question of base points is crucial; in other words, where should these points be located?
- 4. What, if any, are the effects of the concavity of the Bangladesh coastline?
- 5. Further to the above, is Oyster Island an "island" for these purposes? Bangladesh argues that Oyster Island unlike St. Martin's Island, has no permanent population and cannot sustain one; it has no fresh water and no economic life of its own. In other words, Bangladesh contends that Oyster Island is not an island within the meaning of article 121 of the Convention. (I note the ICJ's decision with respect to Serpents' Island and Ascension Island.)
- 6. The interpretation of article 121 of the Convention in the light of the decisions of the ICJ in *Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea (Romania* v. *Ukraine)* (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 2009, p. 61, at pp. 122-123, paras. 186-188) is relevant in this case, especially in respect of whether St. Martin's Island is a "special circumstance".

I have read the cases cited and find that the ICJ did not provide a clear and definitive definition of article 121(3). It concluded that uninhabited Serpents' Island should have a 12 nm territorial sea but otherwise should have no impact on the maritime delimitation between the two countries. Geographical circumstances of islands are different. St Martin's Island is not similarly circumstanced to Serpents' Island. It seems to me that islands can have maritime zones but they do not generate full zones when they are opposite or adjacent to continental land areas (see the North Sea Continental Shelf cases, Continental Shelf (Tunisia/Libyan Arab Jamahiriya), Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta), Delimitation of the maritime boundary between Guinea and Guinea-Bissau, Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea (Romania v. Ukraine)).

7. Bangladesh has tendered several affidavits in support of its contention that the boundaries set out in the minutes of 1974 were adhered to from then until 2008. Myanmar contends the affidavits are of little or no value especially when the deponent has not been tested by cross-examination.

The evidential value of affidavits in international law will be considered in this Opinion.

- 8. The locus of St. Martin's Island is crucial: is it a "special circumstance"? Is it adjacent and/or opposite to the coast of Myanmar? Does the island meet the requirements for a territorial sea of 12 nm?
- 9. Can scientific reports appended to the written pleadings be deemed evidence? Moreover, if they are not challenged, what is their evidential value?
- 10. What is the evidential value of the Reports of Drs. Kudrass and Curray that are attached to the Pleadings of Bangladesh? Myanmar has not specified the so-called "allegations" in the reports in question and takes no position in this respect for the sole reason that it deems the issues discussed in these reports to be irrelevant for the solution of the case. Is this a subtle objection and/or challenge? Bangladesh did not summon the experts to testify but advised the Tribunal that if it wished to do so, it would make the witnesses available at the oral hearings. Nevertheless, Drs. Kudrass and Curray were present in court during the proceedings.
- 11. Do the "Agreed Minutes" constitute a binding agreement between the Parties? (Note that Myanmar refused to sign a treaty to that effect.) In addition, does the fact that the Parties seemed to have tacitly agreed, for over 34 years, to the lines set out in the said minutes, and apparently observed, mean that the Parties are thereby bound? The question is: whether in these circumstances or in general, does acquiescence create rights and obligations in international law? Further, is estoppel applicable?

I note that case law instructs that a delimitation agreement is not lightly to be inferred. Evidence of a tacit agreement must be cogent, convincing and compelling. (See the decision of the ICJ in *Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua* v. *Honduras), I.C.J. Reports* 2007, p. 659, at p. 735, para. 253 (see *infra*)).

12. The Parties disagree with respect to the definition of "natural prolongation" as set out in article 76 of the Convention. Bangladesh argues that the term should be given a wide, generous and all-encompassing meaning within the confines of geography and the relevant case law. Myanmar contends that the definition must be construed within the meaning of article 76 as a whole, bearing in mind the provisions of article 76, paragraph 8. In fact Myanmar strongly contends that Bangladesh has no continental shelf beyond 200 nm.

The issue is whether there is an extensive continental margin in the Bay of Bengal. In addition, does the geological and geomorphological evidence show that it is principally the natural prolongation of Bangladesh's land mass, and to a lesser extent India's? This requires proof in written and/or oral evidence, especially if the evidence is challenged by Myanmar. In support of this contention, Bangladesh submits specific geological facts set out in its written pleadings.

#### Issues to be considered

I think it will be convenient to indicate the issues and the manner in which I shall deal with each, because the conclusions interrelate. I shall deal with the following issues:

- 1. the "Agreed Minutes" of 1974 and 2008;
- 2. the geographical factors;
- 3. the construction of the delimitation line;
- 4. the significance of St. Martin's Island;
- 5. the interpretation of article 76 of the Convention; and
- 6. whether the Tribunal is encroaching on the jurisdiction of the CLCS.

#### The evidence

The Parties did not call any witnesses to give oral testimony. Bangladesh relied upon the documentary evidence annexed to its pleadings. This includes copies of the "Agreed Minutes" of 1974, the notes verbales between the Parties during the negotiations, the affidavits of fishermen, the naval logs and minutes of a meeting in 2008, the reports of Drs. Curray and Kudrass and maps and charts provided during the oral hearings.

Myanmar relied upon the documents appended to its pleadings and the maps and charts adduced during the oral proceedings.

During their oral presentations, counsel referred to the documents appended to the pleadings/memorials.

## Burden of proof

Before proceeding further on the topic of evidence, it will be appropriate to consider the standard of proof required in cases before the Tribunal. I think the standard should be considered on a case-by-case basis because of the differences between common law and civil law requirements in this respect.

In common law there are two main standards: one that is applicable in civil cases and the other in criminal cases.

The standard adopted in common law jurisdictions in criminal cases is proof beyond a reasonable doubt; in civil cases the standard is based on the "preponderance of evidence" or "the balance of probabilities".

In the civil law system, the concept of the standard of proof is different. It is not "on the balance of probabilities" but it is a matter for the personal appreciation of the judge, or "*l'intime conviction du juge*". In other words, if the judge considers himself to be persuaded by the evidence and submissions based on the evidence, then the standard of proof has been met. It would appear from its case law that the ICJ adopts the civil law method.

The burden of proof in most of the issues in this case is initially upon Bangladesh to show, for example, that the "Agreed Minutes" amount to an agreement in law; the angle-bisector method of delimitation is suitable in these circumstances; St. Martin's Island is not a "special circumstance"; the evidence on affidavit is admissible; and the reports of the experts are relevant and must be considered in arriving at a definition of the continental shelf of the two States.

# Admissibility of evidence

As a rule, it appears as though all evidence is admissible and the strict rules of the common law are not adhered to in international courts.

In his oral submission, Counsel for Myanmar argued: "the Applicant, at least during the hearing, added to its list of its counsel the name of two geology professors, which is its right, calling them "independent experts". The concept of 'independent experts' who are members of the legal team is very interesting" (see the *Pulp Mills* case, *infra*). The reports of the experts were part of the pleadings of Bangladesh.

Counsel for Myanmar also submitted that: "We are not necessarily in agreement with all the information presented by Bangladesh's 'independent' experts, but it does not seem worthwhile to devote lengthy discussion to irrelevant points".

I do not accept the above submissions of irrelevance, because in my opinion the reports are fair and balanced. They provide valuable scientific geological, physical and geomorphological evidence, which I find very helpful when addressing and determining certain aspects of the case.

### **Expert evidence**

#### The applicable law

I think the law is set out in the Civil Proceedings Rules 1998 as amended of the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago (Laws of Trinidad and Tobago). These Rules are helpful in considering the expert evidence in this case. They incorporate rules of international law and jurisprudence.

# Expert's overriding duty to the court

Rule 33.1 provides:

- **33.1** (1) It is the duty of an expert witness to help the Court impartially on matters relevant to his expertise.
- (2) This duty overrides any obligations to the person from whom he has received instructions.

## Experts – way in which duty to court is to be carried out

- 33.2 (1) Expert evidence presented to the court must be, and should be seen to be, the independent product of the expert uninfluenced as to form or content by the exigencies of the litigation.
- 33.3 (2) An expert witness must provide independent assistance to the court by way of objective unbiased opinion in relation to matters within his expertise.
- (3) An expert witness must state the facts or assumptions upon which his opinion is based. He should not omit to consider material facts which could detract him from his concluded view.
- (4) An expert witness must make it clear if a particular matter or issue falls outside his expertise.

## **Contents of report**

#### 33.10

- (1) An expert's report must-
- (a) give details of the expert's qualifications;
- (b) give details of any literature or other material which the expert has used in making his report;
- (c) say who carried out any test or experiment which the expert has used for the report;
- (d) give details of the qualifications of the person who carried out any such test or experiment; and
- (e) where there is a range of opinion on the matters dealt with in the report–
  - (i) summarise the range of opinion; and
  - (ii) give reasons for his opinion.

I am satisfied that the experts have satisfied every requirement set out in the above sections of the Rules and by extension the requirements set out in international jurisprudence. I am also guided by the dicta in the case concerning *Pulp Mills on the River Uruguay (Argentina* v. *Uruguay)*; in dealing with expert evidence the judgment reads, in part:

The Court now turns to the issue of expert evidence. Both Argentina and Uruguay have placed before the Court a vast amount of factual and scientific material in support of their respective claims. They have also submitted reports and studies prepared by the experts and consultants commissioned by each of them, as well as others commissioned by the International Finance Corporation in its quality as lender to the project. Some of these experts have also appeared before the Court as counsel for one or the other of the Parties to provide evidence.

The Parties, however, disagree on the authority and reliability of the studies and reports submitted as part of the record and prepared, on the one hand, by their respective experts and consultants, and on the other, by the experts of the IFC, which contain, in many instances, conflicting claims and conclusions. In reply to a question put by a judge, Argentina stated that the weight to be given to such documents should be determined by reference not only to the "independence" of the author, who must have no personal interest in the outcome of the dispute and must not be an employee of the Government, but also by reference to the characteristics of the report itself, in particular the care with which its analysis was conducted, its completeness, the accuracy of the data used, and the clarity and coherence of the conclusions drawn from such data (*I.C.J. Reports 2010*, p. 14, at pp. 71-72, paras. 165-166).

In the instant case the experts in their reports show no personal interest in the outcome of the dispute. They are not employees of the Bangladesh Government. The analysis was apparently conducted with care and supported by references. The reports are complete and thorough, clear and cohesive. The data were not challenged or contradicted. The conclusions in the reports are specific and accurate.

In its reply to the same question, Uruguay suggested that reports prepared by retained experts for the purposes of the proceedings and submitted as part of the record should not be regarded as independent and should be treated with caution; while expert statements and evaluations issued by a competent international organization, such as the IFC, or those issued by the consultants engaged by that organization should be regarded as independent and given "special weight" (Ibid., at p. 72, para. 166).

167. The Court has given most careful attention to the material submitted to it by the Parties, as will be shown in its consideration of the evidence below with respect to alleged violations of substantive obligations. Regarding those experts who appeared before it as counsel at the hearings, the Court would have found it more useful had they been presented by the Parties as expert witnesses under Articles 57 and 64 of the Rules of Court, instead of being included as counsel in their respective delegations. The Court indeed considers that those persons who provide evidence before the Court based on their scientific or technical knowledge and on their personal experience should testify before the Court as experts, witnesses or in some cases in both capacities, rather than counsel, so that they may be submitted to questioning by the other party as well as by the Court (my emphasis) (Ibid., at p. 72, para. 167).

168. As for the independence of such experts, the Court does not find it necessary in order to adjudicate the present case to enter into a general discussion on the relative merits, reliability and authority of the documents and studies prepared by the experts and consultants of the Parties. It needs only to be mindful of the fact that, despite the volume and complexity of the factual information submitted to it, it is the responsibility of the Court, after having given careful consideration to all the evidence placed before it by the Parties, to determine which facts must be considered relevant, to assess their probative value, and to draw conclusions from them as appropriate. Thus, in keeping with its practice, the Court will make its own determination of the facts, on the basis of the evidence presented to it, and then it will apply the relevant rules of international law to those facts which it has found to have existed (my emphasis) (Ibid., at pp. 72-73, para. 168).

With respect to the reports of the experts in this case, and the contents therein, it appears to me that authenticity and veracity are crucial.

The fact that Drs. Curray and Kudrass are the persons who prepared the reports is not disputed. What appears to be disputed is the veracity of the reports in evidential circumstances. In other words, are the contents of scientific and technical findings of the author/witness cogent, convincing and compelling evidence? The authors of the reports were not tested by cross-examination and there is no contradictory evidence. Further, it must be noted that Myanmar did not formally object to the admission of the reports in evidence.

During his oral submission, Counsel for Myanmar posed the question: "the experts are they really independent?"

The experts in this case are renowned scientists in their field. Dr. Curray has studied the Bay of Bengal and its geographical and geomorphic structure. In my opinion, the report is fair to both sides; for example the report mentions a trough that existed some 160 million years ago, but goes on to mention that over the years the Bay has been filled with sediment and rocks from the rivers in a thickness that amounts to over 24 km. This could only mean that there is one continental shelf in the Bay of Bengal. Counsel opined that Bangladesh made an error by "lumping together" science and the law. He added that article 76 of the Convention is a rule of law and not a rule of science. Nevertheless, article 76, paragraphs 4 (a)(i) and (ii), 5 and 6, sets out criteria, which in my view necessitates and provides for geographical evidence.

## The evidential value of the reports of Drs. Curray and Kudrass

As I alluded to above, Counsel for Myanmar said: "the Applicant, at least during the hearing, added to its list of its counsel the name of two geology professors, which is its right, calling them 'independent experts'. The concept of 'independent experts' who are members of the legal team is very interesting".

Counsel also said: "We are not necessarily in agreement with all the information presented by Bangladesh's 'independent experts', but it does not seem worthwhile to devote lengthy discussion to irrelevant points".

I do not agree. The experts are two of the world's leading authorities on the geology and geomorphology of the Bay of Bengal.

The reports of the experts were part of the pleadings of Bangladesh. Bangladesh requested the reports. Nevertheless, these are experts in their fields and world-renowned. Counsel for Myanmar seemed to have summarily dismissed the reports and considered that the experts were not "independent experts". However, in the absence of evidence to the contrary, I have accepted the reports of the experts, because the reports stand without contradiction. So, in my opinion while they are not so-called "independent experts" in the strict legal process because their reports form part of the pleadings of Bangladesh, their opinions must be respected and I accept them as part of the evidence to be considered.

These comprehensive reports show that based on geological, geographical, geophysical, hydrographical, geomorphological and scientific evidence both Bangladesh and Myanmar *de facto* and *de jure* have continental shelves in the Bay of Bengal and have rights of entitlement in the Bay of Bengal. In legal terms, based on the interpretation of article 76(1) of the Convention, the term "natural prolongation" has a legal definition that must include science and geography (see *infra*).

I think it will be convenient to mention here two cases, *Continental Shelf (Tunisia/Libyan Arab Jamahiriya)* (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 1982, p. 18) and *Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta)* (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 1985, p. 13), that I think will be helpful and to distinguish these cases from the instant case.

In the abovementioned cases, the ICJ considered extensive written and oral evidence and arguments from both parties concerning the geological nature of the seabed of the continental shelf of the Mediterranean Sea. In the case of Continental Shelf (Tunisia/Libyan Arab Jamahiriya), Libya called a Professor of geology as an expert witness. He was examined in chief and cross-examined. In the instant case, the experts were not examined or cross-examined. In the case with Malta, Libya called three scientific witnesses and Malta two. They were examined in chief and cross-examined. The Court summarised the disagreements but was unable to arrive at a decision and to determine whether the scientific data of one party or the other should be accepted. In the instant case the witnesses were not examined or cross-examined. Their evidence comprised the data in their reports, which are in evidence. In my opinion, the Tribunal had to consider the scientific evidence in the reports and these, being unchallenged, had to be considered. I did so and applied the evidence where necessary in arriving at my conclusions in respect of the continental shelf in the Bay of Bengal and the interpretation of article 76 of the Convention, with specific reference to "natural prolongation". In my view, the test to be applied in defining the term "natural prolongation" involves the consideration of geography and geomorphology. How else could the thickness of sedimentary rock and the foot of the slope be determined except by reference to and acceptance of an unchallenged report on the Bay of Bengal by scientific experts in the context of article 76 of the Convention in respect of "natural prolongation"?

#### The "Agreed Minutes" of 1974

One of the main issues dividing the Parties is whether there is an agreement in force between the Parties concerning the delimitation of the territorial sea.

In order to prove that the "Agreed Minutes" comprise an agreement between the Parties, Bangladesh submitted that there is in force an agreement between them. The delimitation of the territorial sea was negotiated in 1974 and confirmed in the minutes of the meeting on 23 November 1974, which were signed by the heads of both delegations, Ambassador Kaiser of Bangladesh and Commodore Hlaing, the vice-Chief of the Myanmar Naval Staff. The heads of the delegations also signed an appended Chart No. 114, which depicts the agreed boundary line comprising seven points. These points were confirmed with modifications to two points and marked in another agreed chart at a meeting in 2008. It was also agreed that the Parties would continue negotiations toward a comprehensive treaty delimiting the boundaries of the EEZ and the continental shelf between the Parties. Points 1–7 are shown in Admiralty Chart 817. The Parties have accepted the said Admiralty chart in evidence.

In its response, Myanmar contends that the "Agreed Minutes" were not a final agreement and were subject to the conclusion of a comprehensive maritime treaty. Bangladesh argues that this condition is not set out in the minutes. Bangladesh submits that for just over 34 years the Parties adhered to the terms set out in the "Agreed Minutes". The evidence does not disclose that points 1–7 in the "Agreed Minutes" were subject to further negotiation.

In support of its contention, Bangladesh relies upon the following:

1. Copies of the signed minutes of 1974 and 2008 (the Agreed Minutes). The Agreed Minutes are set out in the Judgment, but for purposes of easy reference in my reasons, I have set them out hereunder.

In the course of the discussions, the head of the delegation of Burma (today Myanmar), Commodore Chit Hlaing, and the head of the Bangladesh delegation, Ambassador K.M. Kaiser, signed the 1974 Agreed Minutes on 23 November 1974. These read as follows:

Agreed Minutes between the Bangladesh Delegation and the Burmese Delegation regarding the Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary between the Two Countries

- 1. The delegations of Bangladesh and Burma held discussions on the question of delimiting the maritime boundary between the two countries in Rangoon (4 to 6 September 1974) and in Dacca (20 to 25 November 1974). The discussions took place in an atmosphere of great cordiality, friendship and mutual understanding.
- 2. With respect to the delimitation of the first sector of the maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Burma, i.e., the territorial waters boundary, the two delegations agreed as follows:
- I. The boundary will be formed by a line extending seaward from Boundary Point No. 1 in the Naaf River to the point of intersection of arcs of 12 nautical miles from the southernmost tip of St. Martin's Island and the nearest point on the coast of the Burmese mainland, connecting the intermediate points, which are the mid-points between the nearest points on the coast of St. Martin's Island and the coast of the Burmese mainland.

The general alignment of the boundary mentioned above is illustrated on Special Chart No. 114 annexed to these minutes.

- II. The final coordinates of the turning points for delimiting the boundary of the territorial waters as agreed above will be fixed based on the data collected by a joint survey.
- 3. The Burmese delegation in the course of the discussions in Dacca stated that their Government's agreement to delimit the territorial waters boundary in the manner set forth in para. 2 above is subject to a guarantee that Burmese ships would have the right of free and unimpeded navigation through Bangladesh waters around St. Martin's Island to and from the Burmese sector of the Naaf River.
- 4. The Bangladesh delegation expressed the approval of their Government regarding the territorial waters boundary referred to in para. 2. The Bangladesh delegation had taken note of the position of the Burmese Government regarding the guarantee of free and unimpeded navigation by Burmese vessels mentioned in para. 3 above.
- 5. Copies of a draft treaty on the delimitation of the territorial waters boundary were given to the Burmese delegation by the Bangladesh delegation on 20 November 1974 for eliciting views from the Burmese Government.

6. With respect to the delimitation of the second sector of the Bangladesh-Burma maritime boundary, i.e., the Economic Zone and Continental Shelf boundary, the two delegations discussed and considered various principles applicable in that regard. They agreed to continue discussions in the matter with a view to arriving at a mutually acceptable boundary.

(Signed)(Signed)(Commodore Chit Hlaing)(Ambassador K.M. Kaiser)Leader of the Burmese DelegationLeader of the Bangladesh DelegationDated, November 23, 1974.Dated, November 23, 1974

I think paragraph 3 is significant because the Bangladesh delegation took note of the position of the "Burmese" regarding "the guarantee of free and unimpeded navigation by Burmese vessels" mentioned in paragraph 3. This was confirmed in the response to a question of the Tribunal on this matter. In her response the Agent of Bangladesh said:

Since at least 1974 Bangladesh and Myanmar have engaged in extensive negotiations concerning their maritime boundary in the Bay of Bengal. Over the course of 34 years, our countries have conducted some 13 rounds of talks. We achieved some notable early successes. In particular, in 1974, at just our second round of meetings, we reached the agreement concerning the maritime boundary in the territorial sea, about which you will hear more tomorrow. That agreement was fully applied and respected by both States over more than three decades. As a result of that agreement, there have never been any problems concerning the right of passage of ships of Myanmar through our territorial sea around St Martin's Island. In its two rounds of pleadings Myanmar had every opportunity to introduce evidence of any difficulties, if indeed there were any. It has not done so. That is because there are no difficulties. I am happy to restate that Bangladesh will continue to respect such access in full respect of its legal obligations.

This clearly shows that the guarantee, though apparently verbal, was adhered to for 34 years. It was amended to read "innocent passage" in the Agreed Minutes of 2008.

On 1 April 2008, the delegations of Bangladesh and Myanmar approved another set of Agreed Minutes. This instrument, which was signed by the head of the Myanmar delegation, Commodore Maung Oo Lwin, and the head of the Bangladesh delegation, Mr M.A.K Mahmood, Additional Foreign Secretary, reads as follows:

Agreed Minutes of the meeting held between the Bangladesh Delegation and the Myanmar Delegation regarding the delimitation of the Maritime Boundaries between the two countries

- 1. The Delegations of Bangladesh and Myanmar held discussions on the delimitation of the maritime boundary between the two countries in Dhaka from 31 March to 1st April, 2008. The discussions took place in an atmosphere of cordiality, friendship and understanding.
- 2. Both sides discussed the ad-hoc understanding on chart 114 of 1974 and both sides agreed ad-referendum that the word "unimpeded" in paragraph 3 of the November 23, 1974 Agreed Minutes, be replaced with "Innocent Passage through the territorial sea shall take place in conformity with the UNCLOS, 1982 and shall be based on reciprocity in each other's waters".
- 3. Instead of chart 114, as referred to in the ad-hoc understanding both sides agreed to plot the following coordinates as agreed in 1974 of the ad-hoc understanding on a more recent and internationally recognized chart, namely, Admiralty Chart No. 817, conducting joint inspection instead of previously agreed joint survey:

Serial No.	Latitude	Longitude
1.	20° -42' -12.3" N	092° -22' -18" E
2.	20° -39' -57" N	092° -21' -16" E
3⋅	20° -38' -50" N	092° -22' -50" E
4.	20° -37' -20" N	092° -24' -08" E
5.	20° -35' -50" N	092° -25' -15" E
6.	20° -33′ -37″ N	092° -26' -00" E
<b>7</b> ·	20° -22' -53" N	092° -24' -35" E

Other terms of the agreed minutes of 1974 will remain the same (my emphasis).

4. As a starting point for the delimitation of the EEZ and Continental Shelf, Bangladesh side proposed the intersecting point of the two 12 nautical miles arcs (Territorial Sea limits from respective coastlines) drawn from the southernmost point of St. Martin's Island and Oyster Island after giving due effect

i.e. 3:1 ratio in favour of St. Martin's Island to Oyster Island. Bangladesh side referred to the Article 121 of the UNCLOS, 1982 and other jurisprudence regarding status of islands and rocks and Oyster Island is not entitled to EEZ and Continental Shelf. Bangladesh side also reiterated about the full effects of St. Martin's Island as per regime of Islands as stipulated in Article 121 of the UNCLOS, 1982.

- 5. Myanmar side proposed that the starting point for the EEZ and Continental Shelf could be the mid point between the line connecting the St. Martin's Island and Oyster Island. Myanmar side referred to Article 7(4), 15, 74, 83 and cited relevant cases and the fact that proportionality of the two coastlines should be considered. Myanmar also stated that Myanmar has given full effect to St. Martin's Island which was opposite to Myanmar mainland and that Oyster Island should enjoy full effect, since it has inhabitants and has a lighthouse, otherwise, Myanmar side would need to review the full-effect that it had accorded to St. Martin's Island.
- 6. The two sides also discussed and considered various equitable principles and rules applicable in maritime delimitation and State practices.
- 7. They agreed to continue discussions in the matter with a view to arriving at a mutually acceptable maritime boundary in Myanmar at mutually convenient dates.

(Signed) (Signed)
Commodore Maung Oo Lwin M.A.K M.
Leader of the Myanmar Delegation Addition
Dated: April 1, 2008 Leader of
Dhaka Delegatio

(Signed)
M.A.K Mahmood
Additional Foreign Secretary
Leader of the Bangladesh
Delegation

The question is: do the above two documents provide conclusive evidence of an agreement delimiting the territorial sea in 1974? The answer in my opinion is affirmative. Firstly, the terms are clear and unambiguous. Their ordinary meaning is that a boundary had been agreed. The text clearly identifies a boundary located midway between St Martin's Island and the coast of Myanmar, from points 1-7 as shown on Chart 114. Secondly, the object and purpose of the agreement and the context in which it was negotiated could not be clearer: to negotiate a maritime boundary. Thirdly, a tacit agreement is in force because of

the evidence that the heads of both delegations signed the said minutes; and the terminology they used – "Agreed Minutes" – supports this view. Fourthly, they are unconditional apart from completing the technicalities required to establish the final co-ordinates resulting from the joint survey.

Myanmar also contends that the Agreed Minutes were not registered with the Secretary-General of the United Nations. Bangladesh did not agree that these minutes should have been registered with the Secretary-General and cited in support of this contention the dicta in the case concerning *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Jurisdiction and Admissibility, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 1994, p. 112, at p. 112, para. 29).

I agree with the relevant dicta that read:

Non-registration or late registration on the other hand, does not have any consequence for the actual validity of the agreement, which remains no less binding upon the parties.

In support of its argument that the Agreed Minutes constitute an agreement, Bangladesh submits:

- that the terms of the Agreed Minutes are self-explanatory; they are clear and succinct;
- 2. Chart 114, signed by the heads of the delegations and appended to the said minutes; the boundaries are depicted and marked 1-7 in the chart appended to the minutes;
- 3. the affidavits of eight fishermen who deposed that they knew from their personal knowledge of the maritime boundary and observed same;
- 4. the naval logs of the navy which reflected arrests of Myanmar fishermen in the Bangladesh territorial sea;
- 5. Admiralty Chart 817, in which the territorial sea boundary is clearly shown; this chart was accepted in evidence by both Parties;

- 6. the practice of the States, specifically the adherence to and observance of the territorial sea boundary set out in the Agreed Minutes by both Parties for 34 years;
- 7. In response to the request from the Tribunal, the Foreign Minister of Bangladesh, its Agent in the present case, stated as follows during the hearing:

Since at least 1974 Bangladesh and Myanmar have engaged in extensive negotiations concerning their maritime boundary in the Bay of Bengal. Over the course of 34 years, our countries have conducted some 13 rounds of talks. We achieved some notable early successes. In particular, in 1974, at just our second round of meetings, we reached the agreement concerning the maritime boundary in the territorial sea, about which you will hear more tomorrow. That agreement was fully applied and respected by both States over more than three decades. As a result of that agreement, there have never been any problems concerning the right of passage of ships of Myanmar through our territorial sea around St Martin's Island. In its two rounds of pleadings Myanmar had every opportunity to introduce evidence of any difficulties, if indeed there were any. It has not done so. That is because there are no difficulties. I am happy to restate that Bangladesh will continue to respect such access in full respect of its legal obligations.

Counsel for Bangladesh thereafter stated: "What the Foreign Minister and Agent says in response to a direct question from an international tribunal commits the State".

Bangladesh argues that Myanmar is therefore estopped from denying that an agreement is in force and the Tribunal is obliged to conclude that an agreement is in force.

#### The evidence on affidavits

Myanmar did not provide affidavits in response; neither did it ask to cross-examine the deponents. Counsel argued that the Tribunal should carefully examine the affidavits and then evaluate the evidence therein.

Myanmar's counsel expressed some concerns about affidavits "containing testimony with virtually identical language, produced wholesale and not in the language" of the deponent.

In fairness to Bangladesh, these affidavits were prepared for presentation to a Tribunal where the official languages are English and French. It would certainly create some difficulty if the affidavits were in Burmese and someone had to attend court to translate them into the official languages of the Tribunal. The presumption/maxim *omnia praesumuntur rite esse acta* is applicable. Therefore, it can be presumed that the contents were explained to the deponents and the consequences of swearing to an untruth. In the absence of evidence to the contrary, it must be accepted that the proper method was used in taking the affidavits. Nevertheless, consideration of current jurisprudence suggests that in the absence of cross-examination the contents should still be carefully examined when considering their evidential value. It is well known that affidavits are a unique form of evidence frequently used in common law jurisdictions. The evidence is taken before a Commissioner of Affidavits or a Notary Public and recorded by him in writing and is prepared in accordance with the provisions of the national law of the deponent. In other words, an affidavit is testimonial evidence in written form.

Each of the eight deponents, some of whom have over 20 years of experience as fishermen operating in the southern coastal waters of Bangladesh, specifically between St. Martin's Island and the coast of Myanmar, deposed that they were aware of the location of the maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Myanmar in the area between St. Martin's Island and the coast of the Myanmar mainland. They also deposed that they understood where the boundary was located and observed the boundary.

The naval officers were more specific in their affidavits with respect to the maritime boundary. They patrolled the area for a number of years. It is true that the deponents were not tested by cross-examination, but there are no affidavits in opposition. It was therefore incumbent upon me to exercise caution and to analyse their evidence on affidavit carefully. I did so and found that they are of assistance to the contention that there is in force a tacit agreement between the Parties. I note that the meaning of "agreement" is not set out in article 15 of the Convention. The submission of Bangladesh and the "proviso" in the article may be relevant. Article 15 provides:

Where the coasts of two States are opposite or adjacent to each other, neither of the two States is entitled, failing agreement between them to the contrary, to extend its territorial sea beyond the median line every point of which is equidistant from the nearest points on the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial seas of each of the two States is measured. The above provision does not apply, however, where it is necessary by reason of

historic title or other special circumstances to delimit the territorial seas of the two States in a way which is at variance therewith.

The question must be: what then is an "agreement" for purposes of this article? I think the agreement can be in writing and signed by the States through the appointed authority or an agreement set out in a written document such as confirmed and signed minutes to which an initialled chart is appended. Such is the case here. The minutes were signed by the respective heads of delegation obviously representing their country. Hence, there is compliance with article 7 of the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties and the accepted jurisprudence. It appears to me that the use of legal semantics in the strict application in these special circumstances is attractive and persuasive but not substantial.

It seems clear to me that the ICJ in the case concerning the *Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria* (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 2002, p. 303) sets out certain requirements to be met if a document is to constitute a treaty. I have noted the decision and considered same in arriving at my finding on this issue.

The case concerning *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain* is not similar to the present case. The ICJ stressed that the commitments made by the Foreign Ministers were to have immediate effect.

The 1974 Agreed Minutes are quite different from the minutes in *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain* in that the Agreed Minutes were more than a record of proceedings or recommendations since they comprised an agreement that delimited the territorial sea between the States in accordance with article 15 of the Convention.

Myanmar led no evidence but submits that there are certain questions that should be asked when determining the admissibility of affidavits. For example, the affidavits are identical in language and form. Counsel pointed out that they are similar in content and difficult to tell apart.

It is not disputed that the said affidavits were prepared for submission as evidence in the case for Bangladesh. Professor Boyle contends that the affidavits attest to the knowledge of the Bangladeshi fishermen concerning what they deemed to be the boundary in the territorial sea. It must be borne in mind that there are no affidavits in opposition, so one has to exercise caution in assessing their evidential value. On the other hand, one must consider that if a deponent's

testimony on affidavit is similar to others' testimony he may, in the absence of evidence to the contrary and in the absence of cross-examination, be telling the truth.

It is accepted that the Rules of the Tribunal are similar to the Rules of Court of the ICJ. Therefore, it would be helpful to consider the practice of the ICJ in this respect.

The Rules of the Tribunal do not address the issue of the admissibility of affidavits. While affidavits have been treated as admissible evidence in some international courts and tribunals, their evidentiary value in those cases has been questioned.

Myanmar, *inter alia*, cited two articles, the first by Judge Wolfrum and the other by C.F. Amerasinghe (Rejoinder of Myanmar, para. 2.50, footnotes 120 and 121). Judge Wolfrum opines that the ICJ "expressed scepticism" with regard to affidavit evidence. Amerasinghe is of the view that international courts and tribunals have generally attached little or no weight to such evidence, untested by cross-examination. The foregoing are two distinguished jurists but their views are based on an assessment of the decisions of the ICJ and tribunals. Their views are helpful but evidence in cases differ. Evidence on affidavit has to be examined on a case-by-case basis with reference to the jurisprudence for purposes of guidance. Testimony of a witness must be facts directly known to the witness. This is also the view of national courts, but where evidence on affidavit is unchallenged, the weight may be relevant bearing in mind the rule that the contents must be that of the personal knowledge of the deponent.

I am cognisant of the fact that an opinion expressed by a witness is a mere personal and subjective evaluation of a possibility, which has yet to be shown to correspond to a fact. It may, in conjunction with other material, assist the court in determining a question of fact, but is not proof in itself. Nor is testimony of matters not within the direct knowledge of the witness, but known to him only from hearsay. In the case concerning *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Merits, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2001*, p. 257, at p. 273, para. 36), Bahrain produced affidavit evidence. In his Dissenting Opinion, Judge *ad hoc* Torres Bernárdez said:

For example, regarding the affidavits, the Court considered them as a form of witness evidence, but one not tested by cross-examination. Its value as testimony is therefore minimal. In any case, the Court has not treated as evidence any part of a testimony which was not a statement of fact, but a mere expression of opinion as to the probability of the existence of such facts, not directly known to the witness, as stated in the 1986 Judgment of the Court in the case concerning Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America), (Merits, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1986, p. 42, para. 68).

I have also considered the decisions in the following cases, which will provide some guidance in assessing the evidence on affidavits in this dispute, especially where it specifically relates to a maritime boundary and practice.

In the *Armed Activities on the Territory of the Congo (Democratic Republic of the Congo* v. *Uganda*) case the ICJ attached little weight to an affidavit given by the Ugandan Ambassador to the Democratic Republic of the Congo, because it had been prepared by a government official of a party to the case and contained only indirect information that was unverified.

In the *Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea* case Honduras produced sworn statements by a number of fishermen attesting to their belief that the 15th parallel represented the maritime boundary between the two States. The ICJ summed up its case law as to the methodology of assessing affidavits in the following terms: "The Court notes...that witness statements produced in the form of affidavits should be treated with caution." (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007*, p. 659, at p. 731, para. 244).

The above is correct but in said case, *Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea*, the Court said:

... affidavits prepared even for the purposes of litigation will be scrutinised by the Court both to see whether what has been testified to has been influenced by those taking the deposition and for the utility of what is said (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports* 2007, p. 659, at p. 731, para. 244).

There is no evidence in this case that those taking the deposition influenced the deponents. Learned counsel submitted that the deponents could have been influenced. This allegation is not supported by any evidence. Further, I think it is mere speculation that similarity of language could mean that the deponents were influenced. It could be that the facts are similar and that they had to be, because the deponents were speaking the truth.

Military and Paramilitary Activities in and against Nicaragua (Nicaragua v. United States of America), Merits, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1986, p. 14, at p. 42, para. 68.

Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain, Merits, dissenting opinion of Judge ad hoc Torres Bernárdez, I.C.J. Reports 2001, pp. 274-275, para. 38.

Armed Activities on the Territory of the Congo (Democratic Republic of the Congo v. Uganda), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2005, p. 168, at pp. 218-219, para. 129.

Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007, p.659, at p. 731, para. 244.

In assessing such affidavits the Court must take into account a number of factors. These would include whether they were made by State officials or by private persons not interested in the outcome of the proceedings and whether a particular affidavit attests to the existence of facts or represents only an opinion as regards certain events. The Court notes that in some cases evidence which is contemporaneous with the period concerned may be of special value. Affidavits sworn later by a State official for purposes of litigation as to earlier facts will carry less weight than affidavits sworn at the time when the relevant facts occurred. In other circumstances, where there would have been no reason for private persons to offer testimony earlier, affidavits prepared even for the purposes of litigation will be scrutinized by the Court both to see whether what has been testified to has been influenced by those taking the deposition and for the utility of what is said. Thus, the Court will not find it inappropriate as such to receive affidavits produced for the purposes of a litigation if they attest to personal knowledge of facts by a particular individual. The Court will also take into account a witness's capacity to attest to certain facts, for example, a statement of a competent governmental official with regard to boundary lines may have greater weight than sworn statements of a private person.

Having examined the fishermen's affidavits produced in that case and attesting to their view of where the maritime boundary lay, the ICJ rejected the affidavits' evidentiary value.

In short, it is suggested that a court or tribunal should treat such affidavits with caution. Affidavits before international tribunals are subject to abuse, more so than before domestic courts; determining the value of the affidavits, the Tribunal should take into account their credibility and the interests of those providing the information concerned. In particular, a tribunal should be cautious in giving weight to *pro forma* affidavits, containing testimony with virtually identical language, produced wholesale and not in the native language of the individual providing the information, especially when the other party has not had the chance to cross-examine the deponent.

Bangladesh submitted eight affidavits of fishermen and Bangladesh Navy Patrol Logs. It must be noted that Myanmar did not seek to contest or crossexamine any of the deponents. Counsel asked the Tribunal to consider the evidence in the light of the jurisprudence and the decisions of international courts and tribunals. The "golden thread" in all the decisions is that a court or tribunal must exercise caution. I am of the view that a judge ought to be pragmatic and must recognise that speculation has no place in reality. In my opinion, it would be farfetched to presume or accept, in the absence of cogent, compelling and convincing evidence, that officials of Bangladesh would have deliberately and dishonestly agreed to concoct evidence by drafting affidavits in similar language for production in court. Collusion is a serious allegation as it relates to fabrication of evidence. There is no evidence of collusion or fabrication. A judge is entitled to express his opinion on the evidence and not on theoretical aberrations. It is with this in mind that I have assessed the evidence and, having made a finding, arrived at my conclusion that the contents of the affidavits are not hearsay but are from personal knowledge and are true.

Myanmar argues that the similarity of language in the affidavits and subjectivity in all of them, as well as the interest of naval officers, support the contention that they are of no evidentiary value. In my opinion, this approach suggests speculation as to what might have occurred. Counsel apparently saw no reason for cross-examination of the deponents.

Myanmar did not tender any affidavits to refute those submitted by Bangladesh. Counsel for Myanmar argued that, bearing in mind international jurisprudence on the weight of affidavits and the test set out therein, the affidavits should be rejected. Bangladesh submitted the affidavits in support of its contention that the Agreed Minutes of 1974 amount to an agreement because the boundary was respected and adhered to by both sides. However, bearing in mind that the burden of proving that an agreement exists is high and that evidence of a tacit agreement must be cogent, convincing and compelling (*Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007*, p. 659, at p. 735, para. 253), I have carefully considered all the evidence in this regard.

It seems to me that the Tribunal should not strictly follow an approach that is similar to that of the ICJ in the above case, because the facts in the instant case are different. The fishermen seemed to adhere to what they deemed from their personal knowledge to be the location of the maritime boundary between the Parties. Bangladesh policed its side of what it considered the "agreed "boundary, as set out in the navy logs. Myanmar fishermen were arrested when they were caught fishing in what was deemed Bangladeshi waters. Despite this evidence, Myanmar led no evidence to refute the testimony set out in the affidavits. As I alluded to above, Counsel referred to the relevant case law and the standard of proof to discredit what is set out in the affidavits.

It is trite law that the *onus probandi* (burden of proof) is upon Bangladesh. The views of Counsel are helpful but are not evidence and speculation has no place in assessing evidence. I do not think the affidavits tendered in evidence should not be considered. The submissions were attractive and persuasive but a court should not arrive at a finding on this issue based on Counsel's submissions, which are not evidence. However, I am aware that Counsel's references to the relevant law in these circumstances are crucial in arriving at a decision.

I find that the affidavits are evidence in the case and the contents can be accepted as the truth. There is no evidence oral or on affidavit to contradict the contents. Further, consideration must be given to the fact that the deponents were not cross-examined. I have considered the foregoing, but it seems to me

263

that applying the standard of proof required establishing that the Agreed Minutes amount to an agreement; the requirement has been satisfied.

The evidence on affidavit, *per se*, and the supporting evidence, set out above, meet the required standard to establish that, based on the 1974 Agreed Minutes and evidence in support thereof, an agreed maritime boundary between the Parties has been established.

For purposes of completion on this issue, I have considered the provisions of article 15 of the Convention. Bangladesh argued that the Agreed Minutes of 1974 coupled with the subsequent conduct of the Parties that followed amounted to an agreement within the meaning of the term in article 15. The minutes were signed by the heads of both delegations and an agreed boundary was set out in Chart No. 114. The Agreed Minutes were in respect of an agreement on delimitation of the territorial sea and the boundaries were specified therein. Bangladesh contends that the terms of the agreement are clear; the text identifies the boundaries and the heads of the delegations signed the minutes. Bangladesh further contends that the Parties adhered to the terms set out in the minutes until 2008 "when negotiations on a comprehensive boundary agreement resumed". So it seems to me that even at this stage the Parties were considering a comprehensive agreement and decided that the "agreed minutes of 1974 will remain the same" subject to two minor alterations. Bangladesh argues that the 2008 Agreed Minutes affirmed the agreement reached in 1974. Myanmar did not agree to these Agreed Minutes as a whole five months after the meeting in 2008.

The gist of the argument of Bangladesh is that Myanmar cannot be allowed to change its mind and repudiate part of a boundary after it was adhered to for 37 years in the conduct of the Parties and practice.

It is trite law that minutes of a meeting contain a record of the important discussions of the meeting and the decisions or resolutions made and accepted. The signing of the minutes confirms the accuracy of the minutes. I have considered the decision of the ICJ in the case concerning *Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Jurisdiction and Admissibility, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1994*, p. 112, at p. 121, para. 23) and agree that a court must "ascertain whether an agreement of that kind has been concluded, [and] 'the Court must have regard above all to its actual terms and to the particular circumstances in which it was drawn up'". However, to me a salient point initially arises: paragraph 5 of the 1974 Agreed Minutes reads that "copies of a draft Treaty on the delimitation of the territorial waters boundary were given to the Burmese delegation by the Bangladesh delegation on 20 November 1974 for eliciting views from the Burmese Government". The question must be: why? The

answer seems to be because the draft treaty referred to in the minutes was subject to ratification. Secondly, bearing in mind article 7(1) (b) of the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties or the ratification envisaged by article 14, it does not seem to me that the chief delegate had the power to bind his State with respect to the draft treaty, because the draft treaty had to be referred to the government for its views before the treaty could be signed. In my opinion the circumstances in each matter were not similar. The head of each delegation signed the Agreed Minutes and the appended chart.

Article 15 uses the term "agreement". It does not specify the form of agreement, whether it should be in writing, oral or by conduct. Myanmar argues that the opening paragraph of the Minutes opens with the words "[t]he delegations of Bangladesh and Burma held discussions", thus not the "governments", but the delegations representing the governments. It was agreed that the final coordinates of the turning points for delimiting the boundary of the territorial waters would be fixed on the basis collected by a joint survey. The survey never took place. The minutes were not published and registered in accordance with the United Nations procedure under article 102 of the Charter. The draft treaty was handed to the Myanmar delegation in order to solicit the views of the Burmese government. I note here the words "draft treaty", which I understand was a comprehensive document delimiting the territorial sea, the EEZ and the continental shelf, not just the territorial sea. To summarise, Myanmar contends that: there was express conditionality in the 1974 Minutes, the boundary was not settled, Commodore Hlaing was not authorised to conclude a treaty on behalf of Myanmar, the so-called agreement as per the minutes was not ratified by the Myanmar authorities and there were subsequent discussions on point 7. Further, the note verbale does not refer to a boundary based on the 1974 "agreement" set out in the Agreed Minutes.

Article 7 of the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties reads:

1. A person is considered as representing a State for the purpose of adopting or authenticating the text of a treaty or for the purpose of expressing the consent of the State to be bound by a treaty if:

- (a) he produces appropriate full powers; or
- (b) it appears from the practice of the States concerned or from other circumstances that their intention was to consider that person as representing the State for such purposes and to dispense with full powers.

The question must be whether or not Ambassador Kaiser of Bangladesh and Commodore Hlaing, the vice-Chief of the Myanmar Naval Staff, produced full powers. There is no evidence to the contrary and I think it is relatively safe to presume that evidence of full powers was produced or inferred by conduct during the negotiations. I think they must have complied because the minutes reflect fixed boundaries in the territorial sea and it seems from the procedures and acceptance that followed as though each had the full power to bind his State with respect to the boundaries in the territorial sea between the States. To this effect the Agreed Minutes have the force of an agreement in law.

For purposes of completeness, I include paragraph 2 of article 7.

- 2. In virtue of their functions and without having to produce full powers, the following are considered as representing their State (my emphasis):
- (a) Heads of State, Heads of Government and Ministers for Foreign Affairs, for the purpose of performing all acts relating to the conclusion of a treaty;
- (b) heads of diplomatic missions, for the purpose of adopting the text of a treaty between the accrediting State and the State to which they are accredited;
- (c) representatives accredited by States to an international conference or to an international organization or one of its organs, for the purpose of adopting the text of a treaty in that conference, organization or organ.

While the Agreed Minutes may not constitute an agreement per se within the meaning of article 15 of the Convention, they cannot be ignored. The minutes should be considered in conjunction with the evidence submitted in support of the adherence to the decisions recorded therein and that there was an arrangement and tacit agreement that was observed for 34 years. I think the evidence demonstrates an equitable right to conclude an agreement in accordance with the terms set out in the Agreed Minutes that fructified into an agreement by *effluxion* of time.

The law with respect to an agreement in international law is clear and the jurisprudence based on the law is succinct. I am of the view that the Agreed Minutes amount to a tacit agreement: a territorial sea boundary was agreed in 1974, with seven points, marked on Chart No. 114; it was reiterated and confirmed in 2008 with minor modifications to two points, also marked on an agreed chart. Only since September 2008 has Myanmar contested the course of this previously agreed boundary. In Bangladesh's submission, Myanmar cannot now change its mind and unilaterally repudiate part of a boundary agreed definitively and put into effect 34 years ago, and respected thereafter.

"Evidence of a tacit legal agreement must be compelling" (Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea (Nicaragua v. Honduras), Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2007, p. 659, at p. 735, para. 253). If there was an agreement, was it signed by parties who were authorised to sign the agreement on behalf of their State? In this case, I think the heads of the respective delegations were authorised because there is no evidence that the chief negotiator of Myanmar was not an authorised signatory. He signed the minutes as head of a delegation representing Myanmar. This in my view can only mean that he had authority to bind the State.

In the light of the application of the provisions of paragraph 1 and my finding, I do not think paragraph 2 is relevant.

Having considered the evidence and the submissions, I find that the evidential value of the affidavits is substantial.

Bangladesh also argues that based on the adherence to the boundary in the Minutes of 1974 for approximately 34 years, the evidence in the affidavits of the fishermen, the naval logs, the absence of any incidents prior to 2008 and the acquiescence of Myanmar, it can be found that (i) there was an agreement with respect to the boundary set out in the signed minutes, (ii) there was a legitimate expectation on the part of Bangladesh that the said boundary would be an integral part of an agreement in the future, (iii) Myanmar can be estopped from disputing/ignoring the said boundary and (iv) the boundary can be the starting point for the Tribunal to delimit the territorial sea, the EEZ and the continental shelf between the Parties.

It is accepted that the positions taken by parties during diplomatic negotiations do not bind them when an international court or tribunal is called to settle their dispute. In negotiations parties try to find an acceptable global *quid pro quo* solution as a package. This concept is explained in the often-quoted passage from the Permanent Court of International Justice judgment in the *Case concerning the Factory at Chorzow*:

[The Court] cannot take account of declarations, admissions or proposals which the Parties may have made in the course of direct negotiations which have taken place between them.... For the negotiations in question have not...led to an agreement between them (*Jurisdiction, Series A, No. 9*, July 26th 1927, p. 19).

However, this case is not similar because the Parties had arrived at an agreement that was recorded in writing and signed as correct.

For the reasons set out above (the terms of the Agreed Minutes of 1974 and 2008, the evidence on affidavit, the practice of the States for over 34 years and the applicable law), I am of the view and find that rights have been created; consequently, there is a tacit agreement in the terms set out in the minutes with the initialled map/chart appended.

The coordinates will be used in this judgment in fixing the respective maritime boundaries.

## Acquiescence

In matters of acquiescence a party must claim the area as its own against all other parties and must do so overtly. Bangladesh did exactly that for 34 years and Myanmar did not object. Myanmar continued negotiations toward concluding a comprehensive treaty delimiting the EEZ and the continental shelf between the States. It is noticeable that the delimitation of the territorial sea was not included. Further, in 2008 Myanmar sought a change to the final point, point 7 to point 8A.

# **Estoppel**

The scope of estoppel in international law is not clear. In order to prove or establish estoppel in domestic courts, a party would have to show that on the official record of the minutes there was reference to an agreement or promise to draft an agreement on the terms set out in the minutes. In the instant case, there is no promise to draft a treaty to delimit the territorial sea but a promise to conclude a comprehensive treaty delimiting the EEZ and the continental shelf. It seems to me that there was agreement on the limits of the territorial sea that would be part of the proposed treaty. The treaty would have included delimitation of the EEZ and the continental shelf between the Parties. I have to add here that by confirming and readopting the Agreed Minutes of 1974 in 2008 and implementing them in practice (see the evidence on affidavit of the fishermen and naval officers), Myanmar has waived its right to deny the existence of an agreement and is estopped from changing its position. Bangladesh acted and observed the provisions of the Agreed Minutes for over 34 years. Myanmar fishermen were arrested and the Bangladesh Navy patrolled the area. It will be detrimental if Bangladesh ceases to observe the provisions of the agreement, because, subject to any relevant law of limitation of actions, the arrested fishermen will have rights of action of false arrest, false imprisonment or unlawful detention.

# Delimitation of the EEZ and the continental shelves of the Parties where those claims overlap

# Geographical features of the Bay of Bengal

The Bay of Bengal is the largest bay in the world. It is a very large body of water, measuring 1,800 kilometres across, from west to east at its widest point, and extending to the south for 1,500 kilometres beginning at its northernmost extremity along the Bangladesh coast. It covers more than two million square kilometres. According to the International Hydrographic Organization (*Limits of Oceans and Seas*, 3rd edition, 1953 at pp. 21-22), the Bay is bounded in the north by the Bangladesh and Indian coasts, in the west by the coasts of peninsular India and Sri Lanka, in the east by the Myanmar coast extending down to Cape Negrais, and from there along the Andaman and Nicobar Islands of India. In the south, the Bay begins its transition into the Indian Ocean at approximately 6° north latitude. It is bounded on the west by the east coast of India and Sri Lanka, on the north by India and Bangladesh and on the north east and east by Myanmar. (See Reports of Drs. Curray and Kudrass.) The Bay is the largest depository system in the world. The Bangladesh coast is deltaic and comprises the largest delta in the world. The Bay encompasses the Bengal Fan, a name

given by Dr. Curray. It is the largest submarine fan in the world (see attached map), having an area of approximately 879 square miles and a depth of 2,586 metres at its deepest part. The continental slope in the Bay terminates at 2,500 metres (see Reports of Drs. Curray and Kudrass, two of the world's leading authorities on the geology and geomorphology of the Bay of Bengal).

The Parties agree on the geographical facts.

I am of the view that the geographical features in the Bay of Bengal and the configuration of the coasts of the States are important because they include the length of the respective coasts, the deltaic coast of Bangladesh, the depository system and the relevance of St. Martin's Island.

# The interpretation and definition of article 76 of the Convention

The interpretation of article 76 and the role of the CLCS will now be considered as well as the application of the provisions of articles 74 and 83 of the Convention.

## Article 76 provides:

- 1. The continental shelf of a coastal State comprises the seabed and subsoil of the submarine areas that extend beyond its territorial sea throughout the natural prolongation of its land territory to the outer edge of the continental margin, or to a distance of 200 nautical miles from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured where the outer edge of the continental margin does not extend up to that distance.
- 2. The continental shelf of a coastal State shall not extend beyond the limits provided for in paragraphs 4 to 6.
- 3. The continental margin comprises the submerged prolongation of the land mass of the coastal State, and consists of the seabed and subsoil of the shelf, the slope and the rise. It does not include the deep ocean floor with its oceanic ridges or the subsoil thereof.
- 4. (a) For the purposes of this Convention, the coastal State shall establish the outer edge of the continental margin wherever the margin extends beyond 200 nautical miles from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured, by either:

- (i) a line delineated in accordance with paragraph 7 by reference to the outermost fixed points at each of which the thickness of sedimentary rocks is at least 1 per cent of the shortest distance from such point to the foot of the continental slope; or
- (ii) a line delineated in accordance with paragraph 7 by reference to fixed points not more than 60 nautical miles from the foot of the continental slope.
- (b) In the absence of evidence to the contrary, the foot of the continental slope shall be determined as the point of maximum change in the gradient at its base.
- 5. The fixed points comprising the line of the outer limits of the continental shelf on the seabed, drawn in accordance with paragraph 4(a)(i) and (ii), either shall not exceed 350 nautical miles from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured or shall not exceed 100 nautical miles from the 2,500 metre isobaths, which is a line connecting the depth of 2,500 metres.
- 6. Notwithstanding the provisions of paragraph 5, on submarine ridges, the outer limit of the continental shelf shall not exceed 350 nautical miles from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured. This paragraph does not apply to submarine elevations that are natural components of the continental margin, such as its plateaux, rises, caps, banks and spurs.
- 7. The coastal State shall delineate the outer limits of its continental shelf, where that shelf extends beyond 200 nautical miles from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured, by straight lines not exceeding 60 nautical miles in length, connecting fixed points, defined by coordinates of latitude and longitude.
- 8. Information on the limits of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles from the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured shall be submitted by the coastal State to the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf set up under Annex II on the basis of equitable geographical representation. The Commission shall make recommendations to coastal States on matters related to the establishment of the outer limits of their continental shelf. The limits of the shelf established by a coastal State on the basis of these recommendations shall be final and binding.

271

- 9. The coastal State shall deposit with the Secretary-General of the United Nations charts and relevant information, including geodetic data, permanently describing the outer limits of its continental shelf. The Secretary-General shall give due publicity thereto.
- 10. The provisions of this article are without prejudice to the question of delimitation of the continental shelf between States with opposite or adjacent coasts.

## Article 77

# Rights of the coastal State over the continental shelf

- 1. The coastal State exercises over the continental shelf sovereign rights for the purpose of exploring it and exploiting its natural resources.
- 2. The rights referred to in paragraph 1 are exclusive in the sense that if the coastal State does not explore the continental shelf or exploit its natural resources, no one may undertake these activities without the express consent of the coastal State.
- 3. The rights of the coastal State over the continental shelf do not depend on occupation, effective or notional, or on any express proclamation.
- 4. The natural resources referred to in this Part consist of the mineral and other non-living resources of the seabed and subsoil together with living organisms belonging to sedentary species, that is to say, organisms which, at the harvestable stage, either are immobile on or under the seabed or are unable to move except in constant physical contact with the seabed or the subsoil.

## Interpretation of article 76

The interpretation of article 76 is crucial to this case because of the views of the Parties.

An historical perspective will be of some assistance.

Article 1 of the 1958 Convention provides:

For the purpose of these articles, the term "continental shelf" is used as referring (a) to the seabed and subsoil of the submarine areas adjacent to the coast but outside the area of the territorial sea, to a depth of 200 metres or, beyond that limit, to where the depth of the superjacent waters admits of the exploitation of the natural resources of the said areas; (b) to the seabed and subsoil of similar submarine areas adjacent to the coasts of islands.

Article 76 of the 1982 Convention replaced article 1 of the 1958 Convention with a more comprehensive definition and abolished the exploitability standard.

The article does not define the term "natural prolongation", which is not in my view a strict legal term but a geographical term as well. The article presupposes that a geographical definition will be relevant. Consequently, article 76, paragraph 4, provides for geological evidence. This is confirmed by considering article 76, paragraphs 5 and 6. Article 76 must be construed as a whole and not in part. It does not specify that there is an "inner" and "outer" continental shelf, but the continental shelf to which a coastal State is entitled, subject to the natural prolongation of the land mass, continues to the outer limits of the continental shelf as specified in article 76, paragraphs 4, 5 and 6. As a result, Bangladesh and Myanmar will have entitlements in the continental shelf beyond 200 nm.

The issue of delimitation of a common shelf is a matter for this Tribunal to determine on the evidence, the facts found and the law.

A precise definition of the continental shelf is extremely important in this case. Article 76 of the Convention does not provide a definition of the term "natural prolongation". Article 76 is a rule of law but it includes references to science. "Natural prolongation" is a scientific term. The scientific evidence is set out in the reports of Drs. Kudrass and Curray. The evidence therein clearly shows that there is a geological and geomorphological continuity of the land territory of Bangladesh into the Bay of Bengal. In other words, there is continuity between the Bangladesh land mass and the submarine areas in the Bay of Bengal (See article 76 of the Convention, paras. 1-6, and the reports of Dr. Kudrass and Dr. Curray.).

In order to arrive at a meaning it is necessary to be guided by science and geography. Article 4a(i) and (ii) in my opinion provides for the use of science and technology. Firstly, it speaks of the natural prolongation of the land territory to the outer edge of the continental margin or to a distance of 200 nm from the

baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea is measured when the continental margin does not extend up to that distance. Secondly, the relevant terms are the contextual and legal interpretation of the terms: "natural prolongation", "outer edge", "200 nm" and "continental margin".

In my opinion, the definition of the continental shelf of a coastal State is dependent on the geographical circumstances applicable to the State. The definition may encompass one or all of the provisions provided. In my opinion the article seems to provide for States that may not be similarly circumstanced to others. Therefore, article 76 must be considered as a whole and the relevant provisions applied on a case-by-case basis. In the instant case, I am of the view that the whole of the article must be applied.

In construing article 76 it is necessary to ask the following questions and having answered them then arrive at a definition:

What is the scientific definition of the continental shelf?

What is the legal definition of the continental shelf? Therefore, what is the basis for the definition in the said article considered as a whole?

The answers to the above provide that the continental shelf is the natural prolongation of the land mass to the outer edge of the continental margin or to a distance of 200 nm. The outer limits shall not exceed 350 nautical miles or shall not exceed 100 nautical miles from the 2,500 metre isobath, which is a line connecting the depth of 2,500 metres. Therefore, in this case the 350 nm limit and the 2,500 metre isobath are applicable for both States.

The meaning of "natural prolongation" cannot be construed in isolation. The article has to be construed as a whole and in my opinion in the geographical context. The words that follow "natural prolongation" are "of its land territory to the outer edge of the continental margin...". It is therefore crucial to establish whether the land mass continues to the outer edge of the continental margin. This can only be determined if a legal and scientific method is adopted.

Article 76, paragraph 2, specifies that the continental shelf shall not extend beyond the limits provided for in paragraphs 4 to 6. This is applicable in this case.

Article 76, paragraph 3, defines the "continental margin" as "the submerged prolongation of the land mass of the coastal State, and consists of the seabed and subsoil of the shelf, the slope and the rise".

In addition, article 76, paragraph 5, is self-explanatory.

Applying the law to the geological facts set out in the reports of the experts, I am of the view that both States are entitled to the continental shelf in the Bay of Bengal.

#### St. Martin's Island

Article 121 of the Convention provides:

- 1. An island is a naturally formed area of land, surrounded by water, which is above water at high tide.
- 2. Except as provided for in paragraph 3, the territorial sea, the contiguous zone, the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf of an island are determined in accordance with the provisions of this Convention applicable to other land territory.
- 3. Rocks which cannot sustain human habitation or economic life of their own shall have no exclusive economic zone or continental shelf.
- St. Martin's Island is inhabited. It sustains extensive economic activity, including a vibrant and international tourist industry. It is an important base for the Bangladesh navy and coast guard. Therefore, in accordance with the definition in article 121 of the Convention, St. Martin's is an island, and as such, it must have full effect in the delimitation with a territorial sea of 12 nm. The law, article 121, and the relevant jurisprudence support Bangladesh's claim that St. Martin's has full entitlement to its maritime zones.

275

The decision of the ICJ in *Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea (Romania* v. *Ukraine)* (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2009*, p. 61, at p. 131, para. 219) (regarding Serpents' Island) is relevant. In this case, the question is whether St. Martin's Island is a "special circumstance" in the delimitation process.

Geographical circumstances of islands differ and St. Martin's Island is not similar to Serpents' Island. In the light of the law and jurisprudence, the island is not a "special circumstance" and, in this judgment, the island will be the starting point of the bisector line of delimitation (see *infra*).

Having read the above mentioned case, I conclude that the ICJ did not specify a precise definition of an island. The Court concluded that uninhabited Serpents' Island should have a 12-nautical-mile territorial sea, but otherwise should have no impact on the maritime delimitation between the two countries.

Geographical circumstances of islands differ; St. Martin's Island and Serpents' Island are not similarly circumstanced.

It seems to me that islands can have maritime zones but they do not generate full zones when they are opposite or adjacent to continental land areas (See the North Sea Continental Shelf cases, Continental Shelf (Tunisia/Libyan Arab Jamahiriya), Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta), Delimitation of the maritime boundary between Guinea and Guinea-Bissau, and Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea (Romania v. Ukraine)).

Consequently, St. Martin's Island is entitled to a territorial sea, continental shelf and EEZ, as part of Bangladesh.

# Delimitation of the disputed area by a single maritime boundary

#### The law

The relevant rules are set out in articles 74 and 83 of the 1982 Convention.

Articles 74, paragraph 1, and 83, paragraph 1, are drafted in similar terms.

Before considering the aforementioned articles, I think it is necessary to examine the relevant provisions in the 1958 Conventions on the Law of the Sea in respect of delimitation. Article 6, paragraph 2, of the Convention on the Continental Shelf provides:

Where the same continental shelf is adjacent to the territories of two adjacent States, the boundary of the continental shelf shall be determined by agreement between them. In the absence of agreement, and unless another boundary line is justified by special circumstances, the boundary **shall be determined by application of the principle of equidistance** from the nearest points of the baselines from which the breadth of the territorial sea of each State is measured (my emphasis).

It appears as though application of the principle of equidistance has not been strictly followed by international courts and tribunals. The drafters of the 1982 Convention did not follow the provisions set forth in article 6, paragraph 2, of the 1958 Convention. The applicable law is now found in articles 74 and 83 of the 1982 Convention.

With respect to the EEZ, article 74, paragraph 1, provides:

The delimitation of the exclusive economic zone between States with opposite or adjacent coasts shall be effected by agreement on the basis of international law, as referred to in article 38 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice in order to achieve an equitable solution (my emphasis).

For the purpose of delimitation of the continental shelf, article 83, para-graph 1, provides that:

The delimitation of the continental shelf between States with opposite or adjacent coasts shall be effected by agreement on the basis of international law, as referred to in article 38 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice, in order to achieve an equitable solution (my emphasis).

The following paragraph in the above articles is worthy of note:

If no agreement can be reached within a reasonable period of time, the States concerned shall resort to the procedures provided for in Part XV.

I think it is necessary and convenient to consider the meaning of "equitable solution" in the context in which is placed in the articles. The word "equitable" as defined in the Concise Oxford Dictionary connotes

an impartial and fair act or decision. In Law, it is a system of jurisprudence founded on principles of natural justice and fair conduct. It supplements the strictures of the Common Law by providing a remedy where none exists at Law. It provides for an equitable right or claim.

In this case, the law is the relevant articles referred to above, which implies that a court may apply principles of equity in arriving at an equitable solution.

I find guidance on this matter in the ICJ's judgment in the case concerning the *Frontier Dispute (Burkina Faso/Republic of Mali)*. The Chamber said:

it must also dismiss any possibility of resorting to equity *contra legem*. Nor will the Chamber apply equity *praeter legem*: On the other hand, it will have regard to equity *infra legem*, that is, that form of equity which constitutes a method of interpretation of the law in force, and is one of its attributes. As the Court has observed: 'It is not a matter of finding simply an equitable solution, but an equitable solution derived from the applicable law.' (*Fisheries Jurisdiction, I.C.J. Reports 1974*, p. 33, para. 78; p. 202, para. 69).

Principles and rules seem to be the predominant factor. However, I must repeat that the definition of the word "equity" is relevant in these circumstances. The Chamber went on to state at paragraph 149 that:

As it has explained, the Chamber can resort to that equity *infra legem*, which both Parties have recognised as being applicable in this case (see paragraph 27 above). In this respect, the guiding concept is simply that "Equity as a legal concept is a direct emanation of the idea of justice" (*Continental Shelf (Tunisia/Libyan Arab Jamahiriya) I.C.J. Reports 1982*, p. 60, para. 71). The Chamber would however stress more generally that to resort to the concept of equity in order to modify an established frontier would be quite unjustified.

I think the following lines from the judgment are helpful in this case:

Although "Equity does not necessarily imply equality" (*North Sea Continental Shelf, I.C.J. Reports 1969*, p. 49, para. 91), where there are no special circumstances the latter is the best expression of the former.

# The North Sea Continental Shelf cases

Myanmar through learned counsel argues that custom and case law have added considerably to the North Sea Continental Shelf cases. Case law of the ICJ post the North Sea Continental Shelf cases and the jurisprudence that followed makes those cases "obsolete". Counsel for Bangladesh does not agree and contends that the dicta in the cases are still good law and have been followed in several cases. Counsel contends that articles 74 and 83 of the Convention provide for the development of customary international law. In the Arbitration between Guyana and Suriname case (Award of 17 September 2007, ILM, Vol. 47 (2008), p. 116) the Arbitral Tribunal concluded that delimitation of the continental shelf and the EEZ have embraced a clear role for an equidistance line which leads to an equitable solution in the present case. Bangladesh contends that an equidistance line would result in cutting off Bangladesh from its entitlement in the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. It must be borne in mind that Myanmar contends that Bangladesh is not entitled to the continental shelf beyond 200 nm. Consequently Counsel cautioned that the Tribunal must ensure that it does not encroach on the powers of the CLCS. Counsel contends that the definition of the continental shelf in article 76 must be construed in the strictest sense.

I agree with the view Professor Crawford expressed during his oral submission that:

The North Sea Continental Shelf decision remains good law. It remains the progenitor of the modern law of maritime delimitation and requires, in essence, two things: first, the use of equitable principles in the delimitation of maritime boundaries to achieve an equitable result; and, secondly, that no one method of maritime delimitation be considered automatically as obligatory. The sole area in which the decision is out of step with the current law is in its reliance on natural prolongation as defining the continental shelf within 200 nautical miles, and it is for this reason that Libya/Malta is considered the modern benchmark; not as a replacement for the North Sea cases but as an elaboration which emerged to take account of the post-UNCLOS landscape.

Finding an equitable solution is in these terms a matter of procedure, practice and principles, which means that various geographical factors have to be considered, such as the deltaic coastline, the concavity and double concavity in the delta, St. Martin's Island and the specific and unique characteristics of the coastlines of both States. It clearly appears to me that the Tribunal should consider the foregoing in arriving at a decision.

It is noticeable that article 74, paragraph 1, in respect of the EEZ is in the same terms as article 83, paragraph 1. Further it is significant that unlike Article 6, paragraph 2, of the 1958 Convention, article 83, paragraph 1, does not include" equidistance". What it specifies is an equitable solution. The following quotation from the judgment of the ICJ is relevant. It shows a departure from the provision in article 6, paragraph 2, of the 1958 Convention on the Continental Shelf.

In the new text, any indication of a specific criterion which could give guidance to the interested States in their effort to achieve an equitable solution has been excluded. Emphasis is placed on the equitable solution which has to be achieved. The principles and rules applicable to the delimitation of continental shelf areas are those which are appropriate to bring about an equitable result; *Continental Shelf (Tunisia/Libyan Arab Jamahiriya)*, *I.C.J. Reports* 1982, p.18, at p. 49, para. 50.

# The angle-bisector method

The geographical factors in this case are unique. These include the twin concavities, the coastal facade and the potential entitlement in the outer continental shelf and St. Martin's Island.

I think that the most suitable method of delimitation, bearing in mind that the Parties differ on the method, is the angle-bisector method. The Parties agree that the correct approach is firstly to delimit the territorial sea up to a limit of 12 nautical miles. That having been done, the Tribunal should consider its obligation to delimit the relevant area in accordance with the principles set out in articles 74 and 83 of the Convention bearing in mind the achievement of an equitable solution. It is in this regard that I do not agree with the application of the equidistance/"provisional relevant circumstances" method of delimitation in the principal judgment. In effect, the angle-bisector method is a modified version of the equidistance method. I agree that the unique coastline of Bangladesh is a relevant circumstance. The coastline is the largest deltaic coast in the world and, for purposes of delimitation, its concavity must be considered.

As I alluded to above, articles 74 and 83 provide that the ultimate result of delimitation is the achievement of an equitable solution. Unlike the relevant provision in the 1958 Convention, the said articles do not prescribe any method of delimitation. The principle of equidistance was not included in the said articles.

It appears to me that flexibility and discretion are left to the judges in the respective courts and tribunals.

Counsel for Myanmar contend that international jurisprudence reflected in the decisions of the ICJ and arbitral tribunals has used the equidistance method in arriving at an equitable solution, and that the said principle is a part of customary international law. I do not agree with this view. The decisions were on a case-by-case basis. While it may have been the most suitable method in some cases, it was not in others (*Continental Shelf (Tunisia/Libyan Arab Jamahiriya*), *I.C.J. Reports 1982*, p.18, at p. 79, para. 109). In fact in the *Tunisia/Libya* case, the Court recognised that "equidistance may be applied if it leads to an equitable solution; if not, other methods should be employed" (ibid.). I think the foregoing statement is applicable in this matter. In its judgment in the case concerning *Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea*, the Court said at paragraph 272:

the equidistance method does not automatically have priority over other methods of delimitation and, in particular circumstances, there may be factors which make the application of the equidistance method inappropriate.

See the judgments of the ICJ in Maritime Delimitation and Territorial Questions between Qatar and Bahrain (Merits, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2001, p. 40, at pp. 111-112, para. 233) and Continental Shelf (Libyan Arab Jamahiriya/Malta) (Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1985, p. 13, at p. 47, para. 63). See also Maritime Delimitation in the Black Sea (Romania v Ukraine) (I.C.J. Reports 2009, p. 61, at pp. 96-97, paras. 99 and 100).

The angle-bisector method was the method used to delimit the respective areas in the following judgments: *Territorial and Maritime Dispute between Nicaragua and Honduras in the Caribbean Sea* (cited above) and the Arbitral Award in *Delimitation of the maritime boundary between Guinea and Guinea-Bissau.* 

The geographical circumstances in the above case were extremely important in delimiting the maritime boundary. The maps and charts produced by both sides reflect these factors. Further, the reports of the experts confirm this circumstance. It seems to me that equidistance will not be appropriate for the following geographical reasons:

- 1. the pronounced concavity of the entire coastline of Bangladesh;
- 2. the extensive Bengal depositional system;
- 3. the geomorphological prolongation of the Bangladesh coastline; this is clearly set out in the reports of the experts;
- 4. the location of St. Martin's Island, which is approximately 4.5 miles from the Bangladesh coastline and approximately 5 miles from the Myanmar coastline. St. Martin's Island must be given full effect in the delimitation;
- 5. the concavity of the Bangladesh coastline is significant because, if the equidistance principle is applied, the seaward projection of Bangladesh will be cut off. In other words, its projection into the continental shelf in the Bay of Bengal will be significantly restricted to a point where access to its entitlement to the continental shelf in the Bay of Bengal is cut off. Myanmar contends that the relevant sector of the Bangladesh coast does not show any concavity and in any event, concavity is not relevant.

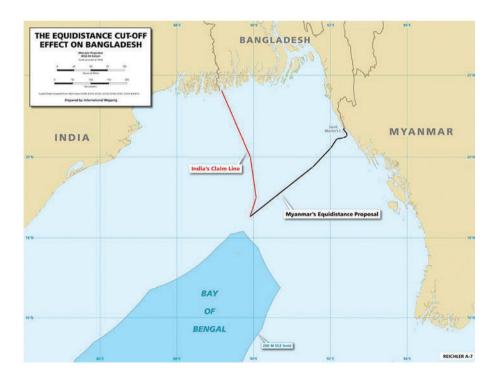
Myanmar's counsel contends that the judgment in the *North Sea Continental Shelf* cases (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1969*, p. 3) is not as authoritative as Bangladesh submits. The Court said that it is "necessary to examine closely the geographical configuration of the coastline of the countries whose continental shelves are to be delimited" (para. 96 of the Judgment). It is my view that although the judgment is prior to the coming into force of the 1982 Convention, the dictum concerning delimitation is persuasive. The Court of Arbitration in the case concerning *Delimitation of the Continental Shelf between the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, and the French Republic (RIAA, Vol. XVIII*, pp. 3, at p.57, para. 97) found that "an equitable delimitation is a function or reflection of the geographical and other relevant circumstances of each particular case". This is why I am of the view that the significance of coastal geography is important in this case and I repeat that the geographical evidence in the accepted maps and charts and the evidence in the reports of the experts are crucial in the determination of the maritime boundaries in this case.

In the case concerning the *Land and Maritime Boundary between Cameroon and Nigeria* the Court said:

The Court does not deny that the concavity of the coastline may be a circumstance relevant to delimitation, as it was held to be by the Court in the North Sea Continental Shelf cases and as was also so held by the Arbitral Tribunal in the case concerning the Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary between Guinea and Guinea Bissau (Merits, Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 2002, p. 303, at p. 445, para. 297).

In the above mentioned case (between Guinea and Guinea-Bissau) the arbitral tribunal, for reasons given, did not apply the equidistance method and instead found favour with the angle-bisector method that in the opinion of the tribunal led to an equitable solution.

I alluded to the "cut-off" effect earlier. If the equidistance method is applied, Bangladesh will be denied its entitlement to the continental shelf in the Bay of Bengal (see map). It will also be denied access into the Bay of Bengal. This in my view is not just and equitable.



The Parties have cited the arbitral award in the *Arbitration between Barbados* and the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago (Decision of n April 2006, RIAA, Vol. XXVII, p. 147) in support of their respective contentions. In that case the arbitral tribunal applied the equidistance method, resulting in a cut-off effect for Trinidad and Tobago into the outer Atlantic. A view was expressed that Trinidad and Tobago brought this upon itself by entering into a delimitation agreement with Venezuela in 1990. Nevertheless, this case has to be distinguished, because Bangladesh has not entered into or concluded an agreement with a third State.

The fact that Myanmar entered into a delimitation agreement with India does not affect Bangladesh in the delimitation between the Parties in this case. In fact, India is not a party in this matter.

The geographical factors in this case are unique. These include the twin concavities, the coastal facade and the potential entitlement up to the outer limits of the continental shelf.

I do not find that the equidistance principle is suitable, because it prevents Bangladesh from enjoying its entitlement to its continental shelf up to the "outer limits" of the shelf. Consequently, any delimitation that denies/prevents Bangladesh from exercising its entitlement to the continental shelf will not be an equitable solution and in conformity with article 74 of the Convention.

The equidistance/relevant circumstances method, in my opinion, seems to be an adjustment of a provisional equidistance line to accommodate a division that is equitable. However, this method as set out in the principal judgment appears to be arbitrary. The line is fixed and then adjusted to meet the requirement of achieving an equitable solution. The angle-bisector method takes into consideration macro-geographical factors, the configuration of the relevant coasts, the measured base lines and mathematical precision. The final measurement ends at Cape Bhiff and not Point Negrais, which is more than 200 nm from the relevant base point. Therefore, I cannot agree with the view that the decision to use the 215° azimuth line to determine the direction of the adjustment to the provisional equidistance line is not based on the angle-bisector methodology either in principle or in the adoption of the particular azimuth calculated by Bangladesh. I have used the angle-bisector which in my view is a clear mathematical calculation based on specific measurements of the relevant coastlines and set base points.

I have found that the angle-bisector method of delimitation is the most suitable in this matter for the reasons set out above.

Most importantly, the requirement in the law set out in articles 74 and 83 of the Convention – "to achieve an equitable solution" – is paramount in these circumstances. By using the angle-bisector method, I have been able to achieve a just and equitable solution.

# The "grey area"

A "grey area" is an area lying within 200 nm from the coast of one State but beyond a maritime boundary with another State. [See Sketch-map no.7 in the Judgment.]

The following issue was raised with respect to delimitation of the EEZ and continental shelf in the so-called "grey area" [depicted in Sketch-map no. 7 in the Judgment]. In this case the "grey area" stems from the fact that it falls within the continental shelf of Bangladesh and also within the 200-nm EEZ of Myanmar.

The Convention recognises two separate regimes with regard to the EEZ and the continental shelf. The specific legal regime of the exclusive economic zone, the EEZ, is set out in Part V of the 1982 Convention. That of the continental shelf is provided for in Part VI of the Convention.

The relevant articles for this issue are article 56 of Part V and article 76 of Part VI of the Convention.

The question is: How to address this issue?

Several views have been expressed. Firstly, in the oral submissions Bangladesh, through Professor Crawford, submitted that this issue arises whenever there is a departure from the equidistance principle, as has occurred in this case, where the equidistance/relevant circumstances method has been adopted and the angle-bisector method is proposed. In both instances a "grey area" has been created.

Secondly, Myanmar argues that this matter is a *non sequitur*. Professor Pellet submitted: "Equitable delimitation, which the Tribunal is called upon to adjudicate, does not extend beyond 200 M; consequently, there is no need to wonder

what would happen in [the] 'grey area'" (ITLOS PV.11/11, p. 8). He argued "that the solution proposed by Bangladesh is in any case untenable" (ibid.).

In my opinion Counsel for Myanmar has not fully addressed the problem of resolving the issue. He contends that the Tribunal does not have the jurisdiction to delimit any area beyond 200 nm.

Counsel for Bangladesh submitted that there is no jurisprudence to guide the Tribunal on this issue. It was not fully addressed in the case concerning the *Delimitation of the Maritime Boundary in the Gulf of Maine Area* (*Judgment, I.C.J. Reports 1984*, p. 246), where the area is still not resolved, nor by tribunals in several cases including the *Arbitration between Barbados and the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago*. The issue in this matter is "made even more interesting by the fact that Bangladesh has an entitlement in the outer continental shelf that overlaps with Myanmar's 200- Mile EEZ entitlement" (ITLOS PV.11/5, p. 13).

The gist of Bangladesh's argument is that the matter cannot be resolved by giving priority to the EEZ over the continental shelf, but by giving priority to the continental shelf over the EEZ.

It seems to me that the result of a strict interpretation of the law set out in Parts V and VI of the Convention prohibits any allocation of one area to the other. Specifically, the waters superjacent to the seabed and its subsoil (i.e., the continental shelf) of one State may not be allocated to another State as part of its EEZ. This interpretation may create difficulties in respect of fishing and exploration and exploitation of the seabed and subsoil.

It is not disputed that there are two separate and distinct regimes. It is also not disputed that Bangladesh is entitled to the continental shelf in the area while Myanmar's 200-nm limit crosses Bangladesh's entitlement to its continental shelf.

There are suggestions that the issue involving "grey areas" should be left unresolved, or to indicate that there is such an area without any comment, and/ or to suggest that the Parties negotiate and cooperate in resolving the matter, either by an exchange of rights or by agreeing to use each other's specified area with approved licences for fishing and exploration and exploitation of resources in the seabed and subsoil. I think all of the foregoing may lead to further prob-

lems and issues and may be regarded as a failure on the part of the Tribunal to determine the issue. It must be recalled that the Parties have asked the Tribunal to delimit the overlapping territorial sea, the EEZ and the continental shelves of the Parties by a single line.

While *prima facie* the relevant regimes of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf do not supersede each other and, on the contrary, are equal in all respects, in cases of delimitation where the respective regimes apply, a judge has to consider, examine and interpret the provisions carefully and determine whether there is a specific reference in the provisions of one regime that could govern the other.

The Tribunal should deal with the issue and take a robust approach in the interpretation and determine the true purport of the law. *Prima facie* there are no provisions in the Convention for allocation of entitlements over the EEZ and the continental shelf from one State to another. However, I think a wide and generous interpretation of article 56, paragraph 3, of the Convention could resolve the problem.

Article 56, paragraph 3, specifies that: "The rights set out in this article with respect to the seabed and subsoil shall be exercised in accordance with Part VI" (my emphasis).

Article 74 provides for delimitation of the EEZ between States with opposite or adjacent coasts.

Article 83 provides for delimitation of the continental shelf between adjacent States.

Both articles provide for the same solution, in that it must be an equitable one. I think the distinctive facts in the case have to be taken into account. In such circumstances the judge has to take a pragmatic approach that involves taking into consideration: the location of the said area; that there is *de facto* overlapping in the area; that the Parties have been negotiating for over 34 years on other issues without a specific agreement; and the "doctrine of necessity", having regard to the unique geographical circumstances of the Bay of Bengal. Further, the regime of the continental shelf precedes that of the EEZ and specifies rights of entitlement. Such rights are inherent to the coastal State and cannot be taken away.

If the "grey area" is allocated to Myanmar, then Bangladesh will be denied access to the outer continental shelf. If the said area is allocated to Bangladesh, then its entitlement to the outer continental shelf in the Bay of Bengal will not be infringed. It is obvious that if the former is adopted, Bangladesh will suffer the greater loss. Hence in my view here will not be the equitable solution envisaged and prescribed by the relevant articles of the Convention.

The Parties seek a solution to the dispute. Therefore, it seems to me that if rights are to be governed by Part VI, and such rights are in an area that is to be delimited, then article 83 will prevail. It seems to me that continental shelf rights in the special circumstances of this case have priority over EEZ rights. As a result I would allocate the "grey area" to Bangladesh. This is depicted in the appended map.

The regime of the continental shelf began as far back as 1942 in the Gulf of Paria Treaty 1942 between Great Britain and Venezuela. In that Treaty the submarine areas of the Gulf of Paria were divided between the two countries. By Annexation Orders each country annexed the submarine areas as part of their territory. The superjacent waters were not divided then in 1942. However, the real impetus began with the Truman Proclamation of 1945, in which the continental shelf was defined as follows:

POLICY OF THE UNITED STATES WITH RESPECT TO THE NATURAL RESOURCES OF THE SUBSOIL AND SEABED OF THE CONTINENTAL SHELF.

WHEREAS it is the view of the Government of the United States that the exercise of jurisdiction over the natural resources of the subsoil and sea bed of the continental shelf by the contiguous nation is reasonable and just, since the effectiveness of measures to utilize or conserve these resources would be contingent upon cooperation and protection from the shore, since the continental shelf may be regarded as an extension of the land-mass of the coastal nation and thus naturally appurtenant to it, since these resources frequently form a seaward extension of a pool or deposit lying within the territory, and since self-protection compels the coastal nation to keep close watch over activities off its shores which are of the nature necessary for utilization of these resources (10 Fed. Reg. 12,305 (1945)).

A definition was set out in the 1958 Convention on the Continental Shelf (done at Geneva on 29 April 1958):

#### Article 1

For the purpose of these articles, the term "continental shelf" is used as referring (a) to the seabed and subsoil of the submarine areas adjacent to the coast but outside the area of the territorial sea, to a depth of 200 metres or, beyond that limit, to where the depth of the superjacent waters admits of the exploitation of the natural resources of the said areas; (b) to the seabed and subsoil of similar submarine areas adjacent to the coasts of islands.

The EEZ was established thereafter and set out in Part V of the Convention. The definition is specified in article 55 of the Convention. I think the regime of the continental shelf must take precedence, moreso in cases of delimitation as in the instant case. Article 56, paragraph 3, provides the remedy.

Courts and tribunals should take a robust approach and resolve the matters referred to them. The Bay of Bengal is unique, as I alluded to earlier when dealing with the geographical features of the Bay. The sinuosity of the coastline, the deltaic configuration and the double concavities all contribute to the uniqueness of this area.

In respect of "grey areas", courts and tribunals have been reluctant to make definite pronouncements and have not addressed the matter. The Tribunal has focussed on the crucial issues and left this matter for further adjudication. In other words, the matter is left in abeyance without comment, with a suggestion that the Parties in the case should conduct further negotiations and cooperate towards arriving at a solution.

The law as set out in the Convention is not precise. The Convention provides for two regimes and sets out the manner in which disputed areas in each should be delimited. However, there are no provisions to govern the situation where the very regimes overlap, creating "grey areas".

Where the law is not clear or there are no specific provisions, a judge must be innovative. Where there is ambiguity or confusion with respect to interpretation, the judge should find a solution to resolve the problem. If the law does not specify a solution, then the judge must, by applying the law, find one. A State is entitled to its continental shelf as defined in the Convention. The regime of the continental shelf existed before the regime of the exclusive economic zone and in my view must take precedence. The continental shelf includes the seabed and subsoil; therefore, it supersedes the EEZ. A judge must be innovative and creative in these circumstances and fill the void if there is one, and here there is. A doctrine similar to the doctrine of necessity is relevant. I therefore allocate the grey area to Bangladesh.

# Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf (CLCS)

The Tribunal has a duty to adjudicate. Its role is not constrained by the CLCS (Article 76, paragraph 8, of the Convention). The CLCS is not a court. It has an advisory role and makes recommendations. This article clearly prescribes that the Commission can only issue recommendations and that these are only final and binding if the State consents. The said article further stipulates that "[i] n the case of disagreement by the coastal State with the recommendations of the Commission, the coastal State shall, within a reasonable time, make a revised or new submission to the Commission." (Convention, Annex II, Article 8) Therefore, a State may challenge the recommendation of the CLCS. A judgment of this Tribunal cannot be challenged in another court.

I have noted that article 2, paragraph 1, of the Annex to the Convention provides that the Commission members are selected as experts in the field of geology, geophysics or hydrography. The members are not called upon to have any legal expertise. The Tribunal comprises *inter alia* "persons... of recognized competence in the field of the law of the sea" (Convention Annex VI, article 2). Judges are qualified to accept and analyse evidence. The scientific evidence before this Tribunal was not challenged; in other words, the scientific evidence is irrefutable.

I also think that it is important to note that disputes under article 76 fall within the purview of Part XV of the Convention. There is even the possibility where a recommendation is challenged by a State that this Tribunal may have to declare whether the recommendation is invalid.

I see no reason why the Tribunal may not use the evidence to arrive at a conclusion.

Article 9 of Annex II to the Convention provides:

The actions of the Commission shall not prejudice matters relating to the delimitation of boundaries between States with opposite or adjacent coasts.

Therefore, there is no reason for this Tribunal to await any recommendation of the CLCS.

The Tribunal is an independent court. Its decisions are final and binding on the parties in the case. It is not subject to any other court or tribunal. Its primary object is to consider and determine cases, based of course on the applicable law, the Convention and the relevant persuasive jurisprudence. Consideration of evidence is crucial in a court.

I do not and will not agree to any "rider" or proviso to the decision, e.g.: "subject to consideration of the delineation of the outer continental shelf by the CLCS" or "without prejudice to the final decision of the CLCS with respect to the respective applications".

As I alluded to earlier, there is sufficient scientific evidence before the Tribunal to determine the extent of the continental shelf in respect of each Party. (See article 76 of the Convention and the Expert Reports of Drs. Curray and Kudrass.) Therefore, the Tribunal can determine entitlement up to the "outer limits" of the continental shelf.

I find no substance in the argument that this Tribunal does not have the jurisdiction to delimit the continental shelf in the Bay of Bengal beyond 200 nm. The Parties have agreed to the jurisdiction and the scientific and technical evidence is provided in the reports of the experts.

Therefore, I am of the opinion that Bangladesh is entitled to a continental shelf (a continuation of its land mass up to the outer limit of the continental shelf). Once more I repeat: the evidence of the experts, Drs. Kudrass and Curray, is crucial. In fact the Reports and appended documents are sufficient evidence for this Tribunal to determine the extent of the continental shelf up to Bangladesh's outer continental shelf (2,500 metre isobath) (see article 76, paragraph 5, of the Convention).

Sketch-maps are set out in the Judgment, with the exception of a chart depicting a delimitation line based on the angle-bisector method. There is no need to set them out in this Dissenting Opinion.

### Conclusion

In conclusion, I find it necessary to set out my findings for the reasons set out above.

- I find that the 1974 Agreed Minutes as amended in 2008 amount to a tacit agreement with respect to the boundaries of the territorial sea.
- 2. St. Martin's Island has the full effect of a territorial sea of 12 nm.
- The equidistance "special circumstance" principle or rule is not applicable in this case for the delimitation of the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf.
- 4. Bangladesh's concavity is important in delimiting the area and is the only special circumstance in this case.
- 5. I find that the maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Myanmar in the territorial sea should be the line first agreed between the Parties set out in the Agreed Minutes of 1974, which was reaffirmed in 2008. The coordinates are:

(a)

No.	Latitude	Longitude
1.	20° 42' 15.8" N	92° 22' 07.2" E
2.	20° 40' 00.5" N	92° 21' 5.5" E
3⋅	20° 38' 53.5" N	92° 22' 39.2" E
4.	20° 37' 23.5" N	92° 23' 57.2" E
5.	20° 35' 53.5" N	92° 25' 04.2" E
6.	20° 33' 40.5" N	92° 25' 49.2" E
7.	20° 22' 56.6" N	92° 24' 24.2" E

- (b) from point 7, the maritime boundary between the Parties follows a line with a geodesic azimuth of 215° to the point located at 17° 25' 50.7"  $N-90^\circ$  15' 49.0" E.
- 6. The Reports of the experts are evidence in the case. The reports specify that the continental shelf of both States extends into the Bay of Bengal. I find that, based on the reports of the experts, Myanmar is entitled to its continental shelf beyond 200 nm and shares it with Bangladesh. Consequently, I have divided the said area between the States in accordance with the angle-bisector method. That is from point 7above. The maritime boundary follows a line with the geodesic azimuth of 215°.
- 7. Scientific evidence is permissible and is crucial in arriving at the meaning of "natural prolongation" in article 76 of the Convention.
- 8. The continental shelf of Bangladesh is the natural prolongation of the land mass into the Bay of Bengal.
- 9. The angle-bisector method depicts the line delimiting the maritime boundary between Bangladesh and Myanmar in the Bay of Bengal.
- 10. When the above method is applied, the test of disproportionality is met.
- 11. The "grey area" must be divided and, for the reasons set out in this opinion, I allocate the "grey area" to Bangladesh.
- 12. The delimitation line beyond 200 nm is the continuation of the line dividing the EEZ and the continental shelf of the States until it reaches the point where the rights of a third State may be affected.

(signed) Anthony Amos Lucky